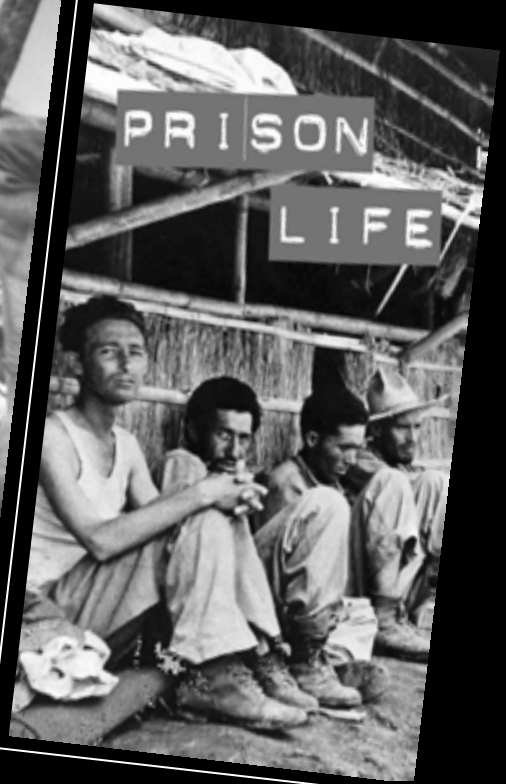


VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM



Andersonville National Historic Site
National Park Service
U.S. Department of Interior



Andersonville National Historic Site | National Park Service
496 Cemetery Road
Andersonville, GA 31711 USA
T 229.924.0343 | www.nps.gov/ande
© ANHS, November 2012

VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Table of Contents

Overview

Learning Objectives

Module 1: Sacrifice

Module 2: Capture

Module 3: Prison Life

Module 4: Those Who Wait

Module 5: Freedom

Module 6: Victory Project

Exhibit On-Site Experience

Common Core State Standards Alignment

Glossary

Resources

Pop Culture Connections

Interview Transcripts



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Overview

Victory From Within Curriculum

The Victory From Within (VFW) Curriculum is a companion middle/high school curriculum for the traveling exhibit “Victory From Within: The American Prisoner of War Experience.” Educating young people about the sacrifices made by American prisoners of war (POWs) is a shared goal of the Friends of Andersonville, the American Ex-Prisoners of War, the Korean War Ex-POW Association, Nam-POW, and the National Parks Service. The Curriculum is designed to accompany the traveling exhibit, but it can also be utilized with a visit to the National Prisoner of War Museum at Andersonville National Historic Site or as a standalone curriculum.

The VFW Curriculum is designed to provide a meaningful and powerful learning experience for young people across the U.S. to understand and appreciate the sacrifices made by American prisoners of war.

In an April 2011 American Red Cross International Humanitarian Law Survey (<http://tiny.cc/ypvomw>), it was found that:

- Only 1 in 5 American youth are familiar with the Geneva Conventions.
- Youth are inclined to support illegal actions in times of war.
- Only 1 in 5 American youth know that the U.S. first adopted rules limiting how wars should be conducted during the American Civil War.

The National Parks Service and the POW organizations mentioned above hope to address these sobering statistics and bring the heroic and courageous stories of POWs to citizens across the country. The VFW Curriculum utilizes historical documents, political cartoons, artworks, interviews, articles, and other primary sources to provide a dynamic and active learning experience. By providing opportunities for young people to work with these historical artifacts, they learn to view information with a critical eye and to ask probing questions that lead to understanding. The hope is for lessons learned over time to come alive and be more meaningful for our next generation of historians and history-makers.

Andersonville National Historic Site

Andersonville National Historic Site (ANHS) located in Andersonville, Georgia comprises of three distinct components: the former site of Camp Sumter military prison, the Andersonville National Cemetery, and the National Prisoner of War Museum, which opened in 1998 to honor all U.S. prisoners of war. ANHS is the only park in the National Park System to serve as a memorial to all American prisoners of war.

Congress stated in the authorizing 1970 legislation that the park’s purpose is “to provide an understanding of the overall prisoner of war story of the Civil War, to interpret the role of prisoner of war camps in history, to commemorate the sacrifice of Americans who lost their lives in such camps, and to preserve the monuments located within the site.”

Learn more about ANHS at <http://www.nps.gov/ande/index.htm>



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Overview (cont'd)

Historic Prison Site

The site of Camp Sumter (Andersonville Prison) sits on 26.5 acres and is preserved as part of the National Historic Site. Camp Sumter was established late in the Civil War to provide an additional place to hold Union prisoners captured by Confederate forces. The first prisoners were brought to the new prison in February 1864 from Richmond, Virginia. Camp Sumter was built to help lessen the crowding in the facilities in and around Richmond. The new prison was originally designed to hold a maximum of 10,000 prisoners and was 16.5 acres in size. Overcrowding was an almost immediate problem and by early summer an expansion of 10 acres was completed. By August of 1864, Camp Sumter held over 32,000 prisoners and the death rate was a staggering 100+ daily. In 14 months, nearly 13,000 Union prisoners perished.

Andersonville National Cemetery

Administered by the National Park Service, the cemetery was established to provide a permanent place of honor for those who died in military service to our country. The initial interments, beginning in February 1864, were those who died in the nearby prisoner of war camp. Today, the cemetery contains nearly 20,000 interments. Andersonville National Cemetery uses the same eligibility criteria as cemeteries administered by the National Cemetery Administration of the Department of Veterans Affairs.

National Prisoner of War Museum

The National Prisoner of War Museum opened on April 9, 1998. The construction of the 10,000 square foot museum is the result of a partnership between the American Ex-Prisoners of War and the Friends of the Andersonville. ANHS and the Museum interpret the POW experience from all American military conflicts, including the Revolutionary War to present day.

The Museum experience begins with two short films to provide an introduction to the story of the Andersonville Prison and the experience of American prisoners of war:

- *Voices from Andersonville*—focuses on the history of the Andersonville Prison.
- *Echoes of Captivity*—tells the experience of prisoners of war throughout American history.

The exhibit galleries explore the themes of capture, living conditions, news and communications, those who wait, privation, morale and relationships, and escape and freedom. These themes echo the themes of the Victory From Within Curriculum and traveling exhibit.

Friends of Andersonville

This curriculum was made possible by the Friends of Andersonville (FOA), which is a 501(c)(3) organization that provides volunteer support to Andersonville National Historic Site. The FOA provides volunteers and supporters an avenue to contribute to the continuing interpretation of the American prisoner of war story and the important role that the historic site plays in the telling of this story. The FOA support every aspect of acquisition of artifacts and research materials, maintenance and improvement projects, interpretive programming, and overseeing The Andersonville Trust which will provide for the National Historic Site and the National Prisoner of War Museum.

Learn more about Friends of Andersonville at <http://friendsofandersonville.org>



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Overview (cont'd)

Victory From Within: The American Prisoner of War Experience Traveling Exhibit

“Victory From Within: The American Prisoner of War Experience” is a 1,200-square foot traveling exhibit based on the themes and storylines told in the National Prisoner of War Museum at Andersonville National Historic Site. To give more citizens the opportunity to appreciate the American POW story, the National Parks Service conceived of and initiated the traveling exhibit in cooperation with the American Ex-Prisoners of War (AXPOW) and the Friends of Andersonville.

Experience Design Innovation Group, LLC

Friends of Andersonville engaged EDI to design the Victory From Within curriculum for ANHS. EDI works with cultural institutions, corporations, organizations, and entertainment destinations to design meaningful and dynamic learning experiences for audiences of all ages. Clients from a variety of sectors have engaged EDI including the Advertising Icon Museum, American Century Investments, National Parks Service, The College Basketball Experience, Johnson County Environmental Department, Kansas City Chiefs Football Club, and the University of Louisville. EDI’s proprietary experience design model - 5+2 Experience DNA™ (see below) - guides every design project and ensures that the end-user is front and center from beginning to end.

EDI’s expertise includes experience master planning, education framework development, exhibit scripting, experiential learning program design, school curricula development, game design, professional development training, and green school planning and implementation. A high school, personal finance curriculum developed for American Century Investments called “Yes, You Can” was awarded 2011 Education Program of the Year by the Institute for Financial Literacy. Work with Brookwood Elementary (Leawood, KS) to launch and manage school-wide green initiatives has led the school to receive several awards including the 2012 Green Ribbon School by the U.S. Department of Education and the 2012 Kansas Green School of the Year.

Curriculum Design

Designing the VFW Curriculum was a multi-phase endeavor, which began with conversations with ANHS staff, Friends of Andersonville board members, and other stakeholders. This was followed by a concept development process which engaged high school educators and students. Their feedback and ideas were critical in the design of the Curriculum. Engaging these end-users allowed EDI and ANHS to see points of emphasis, connections to lives of young people, realities of educators, and challenges and opportunities in implementing the Curriculum.

As a final step in the process, a draft of the Curriculum was reviewed by a cadre of content experts and educators for feedback, edits, and enhancements. The design process was a collaborative effort between ANHS staff and EDI, and the participative design model gave target audiences and stakeholders a voice in the process.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Overview (cont'd)

The Curriculum in the Classroom

The modules in the VFW Curriculum scaffold in design, although they are not dependent on each other. Educators can opt to teach one or all of the modules. In addition, educators are encouraged to individualize the curriculum to the unique needs of their classroom. Selecting certain activities to highlight, pulling in additional primary sources, creating customized rubrics and primary source guides is highly suggested to make the learning more meaningful for students and more aligned with educator accountabilities.

5+2 Experience DNA™

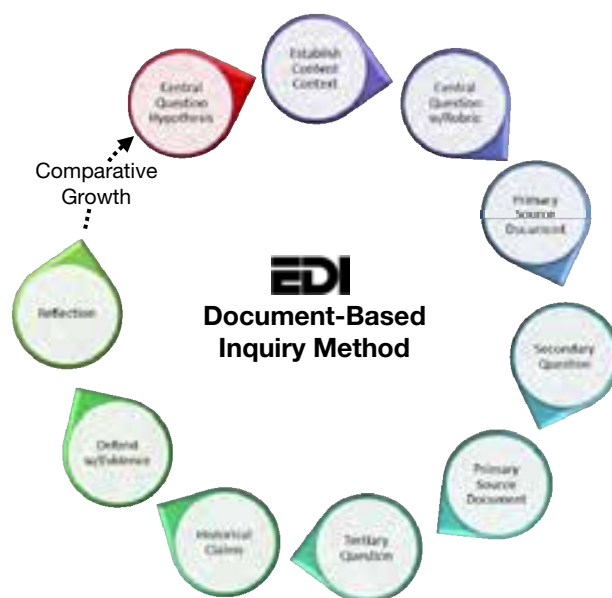
EDI's proprietary experience design model 5+2 Experience DNA served as a foundation of the Curriculum. Below are the components of the model.

- Active Engagement – Learners are actively engaged in tasks and activities.
- Complex Thinking – Learners are challenged to exercise their higher level, complex thinking abilities.
- Continuous Connections – Every facet of the experience builds and connects with one another.
- Practical Skill Building – Tasks and activities provide opportunities to develop and sharpen practical skills.
- Relevant Application – Learners apply relevant information to true-to-life situations and scenarios.
- Constructed Understanding – Learners ask questions, formulate hypotheses and recall past experiences to discover new knowledge that creates a deeper understanding of themselves and the world around them.
- Transformative Outcomes – Learners discover new information that enables them to re-evaluate their beliefs, attitudes and dispositions in varying degrees.



Document-Based Inquiry Method

The EDI Document-Based Inquiry Method is a model of learning based on 5+2 Experience DNA, historical inquiry, and document-based questions. It engages students in a close analysis and examination of primary sources, deep reading for understanding, and powerful evidence-based defense of a position. The method is flexible in design and should be modified as educators see fit to best address the needs of each unique classroom situation.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Overview (cont'd)

Below are the components of the EDI Document-Based Inquiry Method:

- Central Question Hypothesis. A central question is posed to students who establish hypotheses to answer the question.
- Establish Content Context. Educators establish or review historical background by delivering (flipped or in the classroom) content that introduces and frames the central question. The delivery can be a mini-lecture, video, text, a timeline, etc.
- Central Question with Rubric. The central question is revisited with a rubric. It outlines what students are to include in the final defense of their response to the central question.
- Primary Sources. Students review primary sources from multiple perspectives. They work as individuals or in small groups and have different or identical sets of documents.
- Secondary/Tertiary Questions. These are optional steps in the method. These questions help focus the learning and provide more content to deepen thinking.
- Historical Claims. Based on everything they have learned, students answer the central question by making a historical claim.
- Defend with Evidence. Using the rubric and evidence from the primary sources, students defend their historical claims. This can be in the form of a classroom discussion, essay, presentation or project.
- Reflection. Students are able to compare their final answer to the initial central question hypothesis, compare responses and reflect on growth.

Bloom's Taxonomy

EDI grounds its work on sound learning theory, which includes Bloom's Taxonomy of the Cognitive Domain. The taxonomy is a way of categorizing questions and/or learning objectives based on the development of intellectual skills. The taxonomy is expressed as a continuum of complexity with six categories along with descriptors of activities (see below). EDI designs experiences so learners engage in activities that require more complex thinking.

SIMPLE					▶	COMPLEX
KNOWLEDGE	COMPREHENSION	ANALYSIS	APPLICATION	SYNTHESIS		EVALUATION
<i>Identify</i>	<i>Explain</i>	<i>Compare</i>	<i>Demonstrate</i>	<i>Create</i>		<i>Justify</i>
<i>List</i>	<i>Summarize</i>	<i>Contrast</i>	<i>Compute</i>	<i>Invent</i>		<i>Appraise</i>
<i>Match</i>	<i>Rewrite</i>	<i>Distinguish</i>	<i>Operate</i>	<i>Design</i>		<i>Debate</i>
<i>Locate</i>	<i>Paraphrase</i>	<i>Analyze</i>	<i>Construct</i>	<i>Compose</i>		<i>Critique</i>
<i>Label</i>	<i>Describe</i>	<i>Categorize</i>	<i>Use</i>	<i>Combine</i>		<i>Support</i>

Flipped Instruction

Throughout the curriculum are opportunities to flip instruction. This simply means there is flexibility in when and how the instruction can be delivered. By flipping the instruction, students can read the interview excerpts, watch the videos or examine the primary sources at home, therefore freeing up classroom time for rich discussion and interaction. The Flipped Instruction icon (shown on the right) simply identifies times where flipping could take place. It is an option for diversifying instruction and learning.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Overview (cont'd)

Interview Transcripts

In 1992, ANHS embarked on an oral history project, which entailed interviewing over 30 POWs with the goal of documenting and preserving the POW experience. Hundreds of hours of audio were transcribed; some of which are used in the VFW Curriculum. Interview transcript excerpts are included in each curriculum module, and complete versions of the transcripts are included at the end of the Curriculum. The excerpts contain information specific to the focus of the module.

Additional Learning Strategies

Throughout the curriculum the following learning strategies were considered as optimal ways to engage young people with the content.

- Project-Based Learning (PBL)—The use of in-depth and rigorous classroom projects to facilitate learning and assess student competence.
- Document-Based Questions—Questions that assess the ability of students to work with historical sources of many forms and generate evidence-based answers.
- Historical Inquiry Method—A method where students and/or educators pose questions, collect and analyze sources, struggle with issues of significance, and ultimately build their own historical interpretations.
- Web 2.0—Self-authorship, individual expression, interaction, and production of content to be shared on-line.
- Visual Thinking Strategies (VTS)—A teaching method that improves critical-thinking and language skills through discussions of visual images.
- Effective Questioning—Asking questions that are powerful and thought-provoking (open-ended and not leading questions).
- Collaborative Learning—Learners work collaboratively with others to achieve a collective success for all. Learners have individual accountabilities, while working towards whole group goals.

How to Best Utilize the Curriculum

Below are suggestions and ideas on how to best optimize the VFW curriculum experience. The design of the curriculum is flexible so educators can customize the experience to best fit the unique needs of individual classrooms and students.

- Communicate with students that educators don't have all the answers.
- Take a nonjudgmental attitude.
- Listen closely and respect thoughts and opinions.
- Have students dialogue and discuss with each other.
- Know that answering a document-based question is an acquired skill and takes practice.
- There are no right or wrong answers to document-based questions. Answers are correct as long as they are logical, supported by the content of the documents, and address the expectations in the rubric.
- Incorporate classroom writing expectations and curricular standards into modules.
- Have students utilize/access the primary sources in a digital format.
- Have students create a folder or binder for all their work and primary sources throughout the duration of the curriculum.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Overview (cont'd)

- Encourage students to seek out and use multiple sources.
- Students should conduct additional research to support and enhance the content of primary sources.
- Research and find additional primary sources and resources to supplement and enhance the VFW curriculum.
- Utilize Flipped Instruction as much as possible to allow for more classroom dialogue and project work.

Role of the Educator

The VFW Curriculum is designed with the role of the educator defined as a “facilitator.” In this context, educators serve as facilitators of information and interactions, as well as learning with and amongst students. In this role, students gain more ownership of their learning and often gain a deeper understanding of the context being explored.

Primary sources and discussions are used to help make meaning of a difficult subject and complex themes. Educators should use the content at hand and not political agendas or personal beliefs to drive instruction. The discussions and activities in each Module should be approached from multiple perspectives to ensure a balanced and comprehensive exploration. Cultural, political, and religious perspectives should be considered to ensure the sensitive nature of the topic is respected and appropriately addressed.

Acknowledgements

Thank you to all the people who made this project possible. A heartfelt thank you goes out to The Friends of Andersonville for generously funding the creation of the Victory From Within curriculum.

Curriculum Review Team

Christopher Barr, Andersonville National Historic Site
Laurie Fisher, Sumter County Schools
Alicia Guajardo, American Red Cross
Lynn Heath, American Red Cross

Educators

Vicki Arndt-Helgesen, Shawnee Mission East High School
Michael Chaffee, Shawnee Mission East High School
Brenda Fishman, Shawnee Mission East High School
Mac Gratwick, Retired from The Barstow School
Lois Hutchins, Education Consultant
Todd McAtee, Shawnee Mission East High School
Brie Meschke, Shawnee Mission East High School
Jennifer Padberg, The Barstow School
Jim Ricker, Shawnee Mission East High School



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Overview (cont'd)

Concept Interviewees

John Bates – Friends of Andersonville Trustee, past President of Friends of Andersonville

Brad Bennett – Superintendent, Andersonville National Historic Site

Jim Covington – Vietnam Veteran, President of Friends of Andersonville

Ed Dement – WWII POW, Director of Southeast Region American Ex-Prisoners of War, Friends of Andersonville Board of Trustees member

Bill Norwood – Korean POW, President and Founder of Korean War Ex-POW Association

Bill and Maxine Price – WWII POW, American Ex-Prisoners of War member, Friends of Andersonville Board of Trustees member

Bill Robinson – Vietnam POW, American Ex-Prisoners of War member, NAM-POWs member

Wayne Wadell – Vietnam POW, American Ex-Prisoners of War member, NAM-POWs member, Friends of Andersonville Board of Trustees member

Andersonville National Historic Site

Brad Bennett, Superintendent

Eric Leonard, Chief of Interpretation and Education

Alan Marsh, Chief of Resource Management

Christopher Barr, Park Guide

Curriculum Designers

Joe Constantino and Jill Grotzinger

Experience Design Innovation Group LLC (EDI)

9724 Madison Avenue

Kansas City, MO 64114

www.EDIGroupkc.com



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Learning Objectives

Module 1: Sacrifice

- Students describe and explore the meaning of American POW sacrifices.
- Students compile and analyze information from personal interviews.
- Students synthesize multiple information sources to generate a more developed viewpoint of sacrifice.

Module 2: Capture

- Students utilize multiple sources to analyze what happens when U.S. military personnel are captured.
- Students examine the Lieber Code, The Code of Conduct, and the Geneva Conventions.
- Students interpret the impact of the Lieber Code, The Code of Conduct, and the Geneva Conventions on the POW experience.

Module 3: Prison Life

- Students analyze multiple primary sources to learn about the daily life of a POW.
- Students critique the POW experience during the wars of the 20th century.
- Students identify and evaluate the factors which impact the POW experience.

Module 4: Those Who Wait

- Students analyze primary sources to explore the different ways people learned about POWs.
- Students construct an understanding of the realities of families of POWs.
- Students analyze how families of POWs challenged and changed government protocols.

Module 5: Freedom

- Students synthesize primary source documents to develop an understanding of repatriation.
- Students summarize how repatriation impacts POWs.
- Students construct and defend their position on the cost of freedom.

Module 6: Victory Project

- Students explain how POWs have sacrificed for our country.
- Students use their creativity to create memorial designs to communicate the American POW experience.
- Students utilize a variety of media and presentation strategies to convey designs and plans.

Module 7: Exhibit On-Site Experience

- Students analyze the content of the VFW traveling exhibit.
- Students summarize the POW experience.
- Students gather and synthesize information to create well-developed written responses.



MODULE 1 OVERVIEW ► SACRIFICE

This module creates the foundation for the entire VFW Curriculum. Students explore the concept of sacrifice within the construct of the American prisoners of war experience. Students interview an adult about personal sacrifice to further the exploration of sacrifice and prepare them for the POW interview transcript primary sources used throughout the curriculum.

LEARNING OBJECTIVES

- Students describe and explore the meaning of American POW sacrifices.
- Students compile and analyze information from personal interviews.
- Students synthesize multiple information sources to generate a more developed viewpoint of sacrifice.

COMMON CORE ALIGNMENT

This module aligns with the Common Core State Standards in English Language Arts and Literacy in History/Social Studies for Grades 9-10. For a complete list of these standards, go to the Common Core State Standards Alignment section of the Curriculum.

TIME REQUIRED

1 – 2 class periods

CENTRAL QUESTION

What is the meaning of sacrifice?

MATERIALS NEEDED

Activity 1: Central Question Hypothesis

- Sacrifice Expedition: My Perspective sheet

Activity 2: Creating the Context

- *Echoes of Captivity* DVD
- Sacrifice Expedition: My Perspective sheet

Activity 3: Interviews

- Sacrifice Expedition: Another Vantage Point sheet

Activity 4: Redefine Sacrifice

- Sacrifice Expedition: Reassessment



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM



MODULE ONE ► SACRIFICE



Central Question

What is the meaning of sacrifice?

PRE-WORK

1. Request the *Echoes of Captivity* DVD from Andersonville National Historic Site. ANHS lends out the DVD free of charge. Contact ANHS park staff to obtain a copy.

<http://www.nps.gov/ande/index.htm>

2. Have students dedicate a folder or binder to the VFW curriculum. Students will be working with many different primary sources throughout the curriculum. It will be beneficial to be able to reference all primary sources while working through the modules and final project.

ACTIVITY 1: Central Question Hypothesis

- 1 Pose the central question – *What is the meaning of sacrifice?*
- 2 Have each student write their answer to the question on the **Sacrifice Expedition: My Perspective** sheet. Discuss the students' definitions of sacrifice. Sacrifice can be defined as the destruction or surrender of something for the sake of something else; something given up or lost.
- 3 Explain how the students are going to be learning about individuals who have sacrificed for our country throughout history.

ACTIVITY 2: Creating the Context



- 1 Introduce *Echoes of Captivity*, which is a documentary produced by the National Park Service and narrated by General Colin Powell. The film uses narrative and visual material from the Andersonville National Historic Site to illustrate the American prisoner of war experience from capture to repatriation. The documentary covers the Revolutionary War, War of 1812, Civil War, World War I and II, Korean War, Vietnam War, and Desert Storm. The premise is that American POWs have had similar experiences no matter which war they



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE ONE ► SACRIFICE

served in – fear and uncertainty after capture; strenuous and dangerous journeys to prison camps; horrific camp conditions; attempts at escape; a will to survive and overcome; and repatriation after release.

- 2 Instruct students to watch specifically for examples of sacrifice in the video and write down the examples on the **Sacrifice Expedition: My Perspective** sheet.
- 3 Show the *Echoes of Captivity* documentary.
- 4 Discuss the documentary and the examples of sacrifice the students observed and documented. Some examples could include:
 - Physical and mental harm
 - Death
 - Suffering
 - Malnutrition, bad health
 - Confinement
 - Premature aging
 - Harsh living conditions
 - Torture
 - Witnessing brutalization of fellow prisoners
 - Loss of family

ACTIVITY 3: Interviews

- 1 Explain to students they are to interview someone they believe could define sacrifice and provide examples of sacrifice in their own life. Possible interviewees could include: veterans, POWs, parents, grandparents, neighbors, community volunteers, business professionals, and politicians.
- 2 Hand out the **Sacrifice Expedition: Another Vantage Point** sheet to each student.
- 3 Have students craft five (5) solid, open-ended interview questions and compose them on the **Sacrifice Expedition: Another Vantage Point** sheet. Interview question examples:
 - What is the meaning of sacrifice?
 - What types of sacrifices have you endured?
 - What was the most significant sacrifice you have made?
 - How have your sacrifices made you stronger?
 - How is sacrifice part of the human experience?
- 4 Have students identify the interviewee, schedule and conduct the interview. Interview answers should be written on the **Sacrifice Expedition: Another Vantage Point** sheet.
- 5 Discuss the interviews as a class. Have students share the different stories of sacrifice and their key learning from the interviews.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE ONE ► SACRIFICE

ACTIVITY 4: Redefine Sacrifice

- 1 Based on everything students have learned about and discussed concerning sacrifice, have them take a moment and reflect on their hypothesis definition of sacrifice.
- 2 Hand out the **Sacrifice Expedition: Reassessment** sheet to each student. Review the sheet with the class.
- 3 Explain how the students need to redefine sacrifice on the **Sacrifice Expedition: Reassessment** sheet. More than likely, students will have a more dynamic definition.
- 4 Have students complete the **Sacrifice Expedition: Reassessment** sheet and answer the last question on how their new definition is different than the hypothesis definition.
- 5 Discuss as a class and/or have students turn in for formal review.
- 6 Extension Activities:
 - Have students write a letter to a POW asking them about sacrifice.
 - Have students write a poem about sacrifice. The poem should demonstrate what they have learned and how they now understand what sacrifice means in the context of a POW.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

SACRIFICE EXPEDITION ► My Perspective



Central Question

What is the meaning of sacrifice?

List five examples of sacrifice presented in *Echoes of Captivity*.

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

SACRIFICE EXPEDITION ► Another Vantage Point

Interview someone to obtain their own personal view of sacrifice. Compose five solid, open-ended interview questions that will enable you to understand the meaning of sacrifice from their perspective. Document their answers below.

INTERVIEWEE: _____

Q1. _____

A.

Q2. _____

A.

Q3. _____

A.

Q4. _____

A.

Q5. _____

A.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

SACRIFICE EXPEDITION ► Reassessment

After having watched *Echoes of Captivity* and getting someone else's perspective on sacrifice, write another definition below.

How has your definition of sacrifice changed from the original definition? Write your answer below.



MODULE 2 OVERVIEW ► CAPTURE

In this module, students learn what happens to U.S. military personnel when they are captured by the enemy during war time. By analyzing interview transcripts and a variety of primary sources, students explore the different facets related to capture—perspectives from POWs, laws and executive orders, and statistics. Specifically, students learn about the Lieber Code, the U.S. Code Conduct, and the Geneva Conventions.

LEARNING OBJECTIVES

- Students utilize multiple sources to analyze what happens when U.S. military personnel are captured.
- Students examine the Lieber Code, The Code of Conduct, and the Geneva Conventions.
- Students interpret the impact of the Lieber Code, The Code of Conduct, and the Geneva Conventions on the POW experience.

COMMON CORE ALIGNMENT

This module aligns with the Common Core State Standards in English Language Arts and Literacy in History/Social Studies for Grades 9-10. For a complete list of these standards, go to the Common Core State Standards Alignment section of the Curriculum.

TIME REQUIRED

2–4 class periods

CENTRAL QUESTION

What happens to U.S. military personnel when they are captured by the enemy during war time?

MATERIALS NEEDED

Activity 1: Central Question Hypothesis

- Capture: My Perspective sheet
- Capture Rubric

Activity 2: Creating Context

- “Into The Mouth of the Cat: The Lance P. Sijan Documentary” film
- Student Viewer Guide sheet



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 2 OVERVIEW ► CAPTURE

Activity 3: Capture Interviews

- Melvin Dyson transcript excerpt
- Bob Windham transcript excerpt
- Francis Agnes transcript excerpt
- Samuel J. Farrow transcript excerpt
- Prestee Davis transcript excerpt
- John McCain transcript excerpt
- James Stockdale transcript excerpt
- Rhonda Cornum transcript excerpt
- Michael Craig Berryman transcript excerpt
- Interview Analysis Guide sheet
- Bataan Death March map
- World War II German POW Camps map
- Prisoners of War in American History: A Synopsis
- Capture: My Perspective sheet

Activity 4: Code of Conduct & Lieber Code

- The Code of Conduct
- Lieber Code
- Written Document Analysis Guide

Activity 5: The Geneva Conventions

- Three large sheets of paper
- Sticky Notes
- Prisoners of War Chapters 1, 2, and 3 sheet
- Written Document Analysis Guide
- Capture: My Perspective sheet

Activity 6: American POW Infographic

- U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs—Former American POWs sheets
- Capture: Beyond the Statistics sheet

Activity 7: Central Question with Rubric

- Capture: Reassessment sheet
- Capture Essay Rubric



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM



MODULE 2 ► CAPTURE



Central Question

What happens to U.S. military personnel when they are captured by the enemy during war time?

ACTIVITY 1: Central Question Hypothesis

- 1 Hand out the **Capture: My Perspective** sheet to each student.
- 2 Pose the Central Question—*What happens to a United States military personnel when they are captured by the enemy during war time?*
- 3 Have each student write their answer to the Central Question on the **Capture: My Perspective** sheet. Discuss the students' answers.
- 4 Hand out and discuss the **Capture Rubric** with the students. The Capture Rubric outlines and identifies the essential components and content necessary to fully answer the Central Question at the end of the Module. Students should use the **Capture Rubric** in the creation of their final expanded answer of the Central Question.

ACTIVITY 2: Creating Context



- 1 Explain to students they will be learning about the American POW experience.
- 2 An option for creating context about the POW experience is the film, "Into The Mouth of the Cat: The Lance P. Sijan Documentary." It is a 30-minute documentary about Captain Lance P. Sijan, a POW in North Vietnam. The documentary demonstrates how his family values intersected with the Air Force's core values of "Integrity first, service before self, and excellence in all we do." It also exhibits the Code of Conduct and why it must be a part of every military professional's lifestyle. The documentary can be accessed at FEDFLIX <http://bit.ly/RYXITI>
- 3 Have students complete the **Student Viewer Guide sheet** as they watch the film.
- 4 Using the completed **Student Viewer Guide**, discuss the film and the central message(s) the students identified.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 2 ► CAPTURE

ACTIVITY 3: Capture Interviews

- 1 Introduce the different transcript excerpts to students. Explain the interviews were conducted with actual American POWs from a variety of wars.
- 2 The transcript excerpts are specific to the themes in the Capture module. Explain that some go into more detail than others. Students are to read and be able to discuss the transcript excerpts.
- 3 Hand out the **Interview Analysis Guide** sheet to students. Review the sheet and discuss expectations.
- 4 Based on the unique needs of the classroom, have students read interview transcripts individually, in pairs, or in small groups.
- 5 A variety of transcript excerpts are provided. Select a few or use them all to provide for a wide-range of POW experiences to share/discuss as a class. Disseminate interviews to students.

WWI

Melvin Dyson
— 1918
— 18 years old

WWII

Bob Windham
— January 19, 1945
— 24 years old

Francis Agnes
— April 9, 1942
— 19 years old

Korea

Samuel J. Farrow
— December 1950

Prestee Davis
— November 26, 1950

Vietnam

John McCain
— October 1967

James Stockdale
— September 9, 1965

Persian Gulf

Rhonda Cornum
— February 27, 1991

Michael Craig Berryman
— January 28, 1991

- 6 In addition to the transcript excerpts, the following primary sources provide additional information for students:
 - **Bataan Death March Map**
 - **WWII German POW Camps Map**
 - **Prisoners of War in American History: A Synopsis**
- 7 Have students complete the **Interview Analysis Guide** and the second section of **Capture: My Perspective**.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 2 ► CAPTURE

- 8 Engage students in a discussion concerning what happened to the military personnel in the interviews. Discuss differences in wars, cultures, and individual circumstances. Use the maps, historical information and other research sources to add additional clarity to the information at hand.
- 9 Extension Activity: Have students create a table to compare and contrast the attitudes towards and treatment of POWs in different wars, in different geographic regions and by different cultures. Students should compare 2 or more situations. Additional research is encouraged for a more robust product. .

ACTIVITY 4: Code of Conduct & Lieber Code

- 1 Explain to students that the Lieber Code was established in 1836 as the first formal codification of behavior for the U.S. Army.
- 2 Explain to students that after the Korean War the U.S. Department of Defense created The Code of Conduct, which American military personnel were expected to follow. The Code requires steadfast resistance against the enemy.
- 3 Hand out a copy of **The Code of Conduct** and **Lieber Code** sheets to students. Have students read the primary sources as individuals, in pairs, or in small groups.
- 4 Provide each student with a copy of the **Written Document Analysis Guide** to use while reading the two primary sources.
- 5 Students should be able to access additional resources as necessary.
- 6 Extension Activity: Have students write a short essay to address the following questions:
 - Which items in the Code of Conduct are most important? Why?
 - Which items in the Code of Conduct are most difficult to follow? Why? List specific examples.

ACTIVITY 5: The Geneva Conventions

- 1 Discuss with students how the Geneva Conventions are about people in war and the basic rights of prisoners (civil and military) during war, protections for the wounded, and protections for civilians in and around the war zone.
- 2 Group students into teams and provide each team with a chapter from the primary source **Prisoners of War**:
 - **Laws that Apply to Prisoners of War—Chapter 1**
 - **Rights of Prisoners of War—Chapter 2**
 - **Guidelines for Interrogation, Communication and Resistance—Chapter 3**
- 3 The third Geneva Convention protects prisoners of war and consists of hundreds of Articles. Students can access the document with a web browser search to have additional primary sources.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 2 ► CAPTURE

- 4 Provide each student with a copy of the **Written Document Analysis Guide** to use while reading the **Prisoner of War** primary source.
- 5 Have student teams read their chapter of the primary source **Prisoners of War**.
- 6 Have students answer the following question on their **Capture: My Perspective** sheet and be prepared to discuss: *How does The Code of Conduct, the Lieber Code, and the Geneva Conventions impact military personnel once captured by the enemy?*
- 7 Discuss the students' answers to the question.
- 8 Post three large sheets of paper on the wall for each of the primary sources (Chapters 1, 2, 3).
- 9 Have each group answer their question and write the five specific examples on the large sheet of paper.
- 10 Once all three questions have been answered, give each student a few sticky notes. Have students rotate through all questions/answers, write additional thoughts/questions on the sticky notes, and place them on the associated large piece of paper.
- 11 Have each group review the sticky notes on their large piece of paper. If needed, they should complete additional research to answer each question. Have student groups share their responses, questions, and their newly formulated answers with the whole class. Discuss.

ACTIVITY 6: American POW Infographic

- 1 Ask students if they know how many American POWs have been captured over the years and in WWI, WWII, Korea, Vietnam, Gulf War, and Iraq.
- 2 Provide each student with a copy of **U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs—Former American Prisoners of War** sheets.
- 3 Ask students if they know what an infographic is (examples can be found on-line with a simple search). Define infographics as visual representations of information, data, or knowledge. These graphics present complex information quickly and clearly, such as in signs, maps, journalism, technical writing, and education. Explain to students they are to create an infographic, which quickly and clearly communicates the statistics from the **U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs—Former American Prisoners of War**.
- 4 Hand out the **Capture: Beyond the Statistics** sheet. Provide students time to create the infographics on the **Capture: Beyond the Statistics** sheet.
- 5 Have students share their infographics with classmates. Discuss as a class.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 2 ► CAPTURE

ACTIVITY 7: Central Question with Rubric

- 1 Hand out the **Capture: Reassessment** sheet to each student.
- 2 Have students re-answer the Central Question using the **Capture Essay Rubric** on the **Capture: Reassessment** sheet. (*What happens to a U.S. military personnel when they are captured by the enemy during wartime?*)
- 3 Remind students of the expectations on the **Capture Essay Rubric** and what needs to be included in the essay response. Utilize established classroom writing expectations. They will need to defend their historical claim with evidence from the interviews, The Code of Conduct, the Lieber Code, the Geneva Conventions, and the U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs document.
- 4 This assignment can either be completed in class or given as homework and turned in the next day.
- 5 All students or select students/volunteers should share their essay response to the central question.
- 6 Use the **Capture Essay Rubric** to assess each student's response.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

CAPTURE ► My Perspective



Central Question

What happens to U.S. military personnel when they are captured by the enemy during war time?

Name of POW _____

According to the interview transcript, what happened to the POW when captured?

How does The Code of Conduct, the Lieber Code, and the Geneva Conventions impact U.S. military personnel once captured by the enemy? Use 5 specific examples from the primary sources to answer.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Name

CAPTURE ► Essay Rubric



Central Question

What happens to U.S. military personnel when they are captured by the enemy during war time?

3	<p>Thorough discussion of capture which is richly supported with relevant facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>The primary source documents and interviews are analyzed, synthesized, and woven into the answer.</p> <p>Specific examples and mention of the Code of Conduct, Lieber Code, Geneva Conventions, and statistics are included.</p>
2	<p>Discussion of capture supported with relevant facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>An analysis of the primary source documents and interviews are included in the answer.</p> <p>The Code of Conduct, Lieber Code, Geneva Conventions, and statistics are included.</p>
1	<p>Attempts to discuss capture and support with facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>Discussion reiterates the contents of primary source documents and interviews.</p>
0	<p>Not completed.</p>

NOTES:



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Name

Video Analysis Guide

Pre-Viewing

Title of video/film:



Viewing

Take notes below to help identify the central message of the video/film.

Post-Viewing

List the concepts or ideas communicated in the video/film.

What is the central message of the video/film?



Interview Analysis Guide

1. Name of the interviewee/POW:

2. In which war did the POW serve? Where did the capture take place?

3. List three things in the interview you view as historically important.



4. Write two questions you would ask the POW that were not asked by the interviewer.



5. What did you find most interesting about the interview?

6. What new insight did the interview give you into the POW experience?



Written Document Analysis Guide

1. Identify the type of document:
2. Identify any unique characteristics of the document.
3. Date(s) of the document:
4. Author (or creator) of the document:
5. For what audience was the document written?
6. List three things the author said that you think are important.
7. Why do you think this document was written?
8. What evidence in the document helps you know why it was written? Quote from the document.
9. Write a question to the author that is left unanswered by the document.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

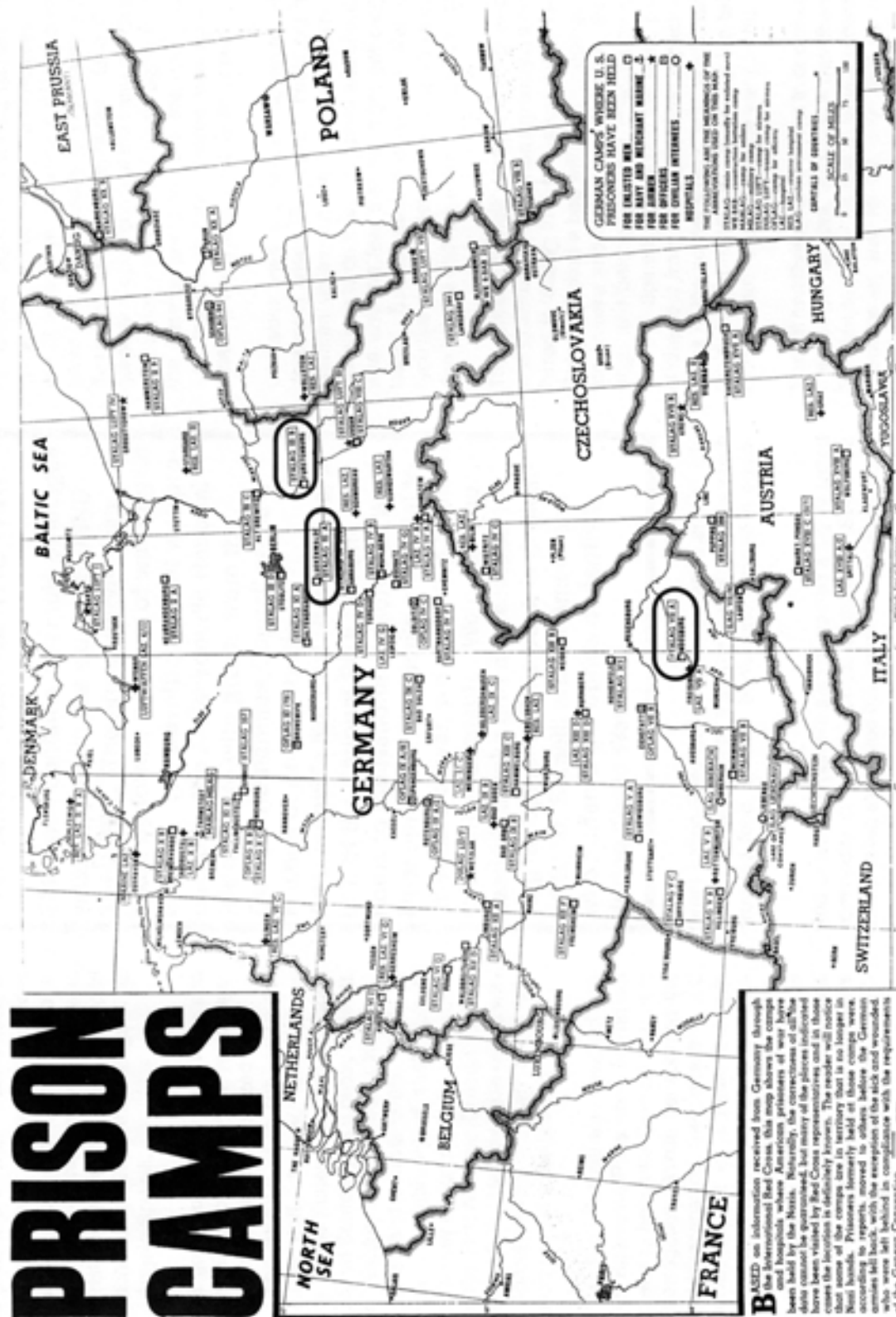
Bataan Death March Map

The Bataan Death March occurred in 1942. The Imperial Japanese Army forcibly transferred 60,000 Filipino and 15,000 American prisoners of war after the three-month Battle of Bataan in the Philippines during World War II. Approximately 2,500–10,000 Filipino and 300–650 American prisoners of war died before they reached Camp O'Donnell. The 80-mile march was characterized by wide-ranging physical abuse and murder resulting in very high fatalities inflicted upon prisoners and civilians alike by the Japanese Army. It was later judged by an Allied military commission to be a Japanese war crime.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

World War II German POW Camps

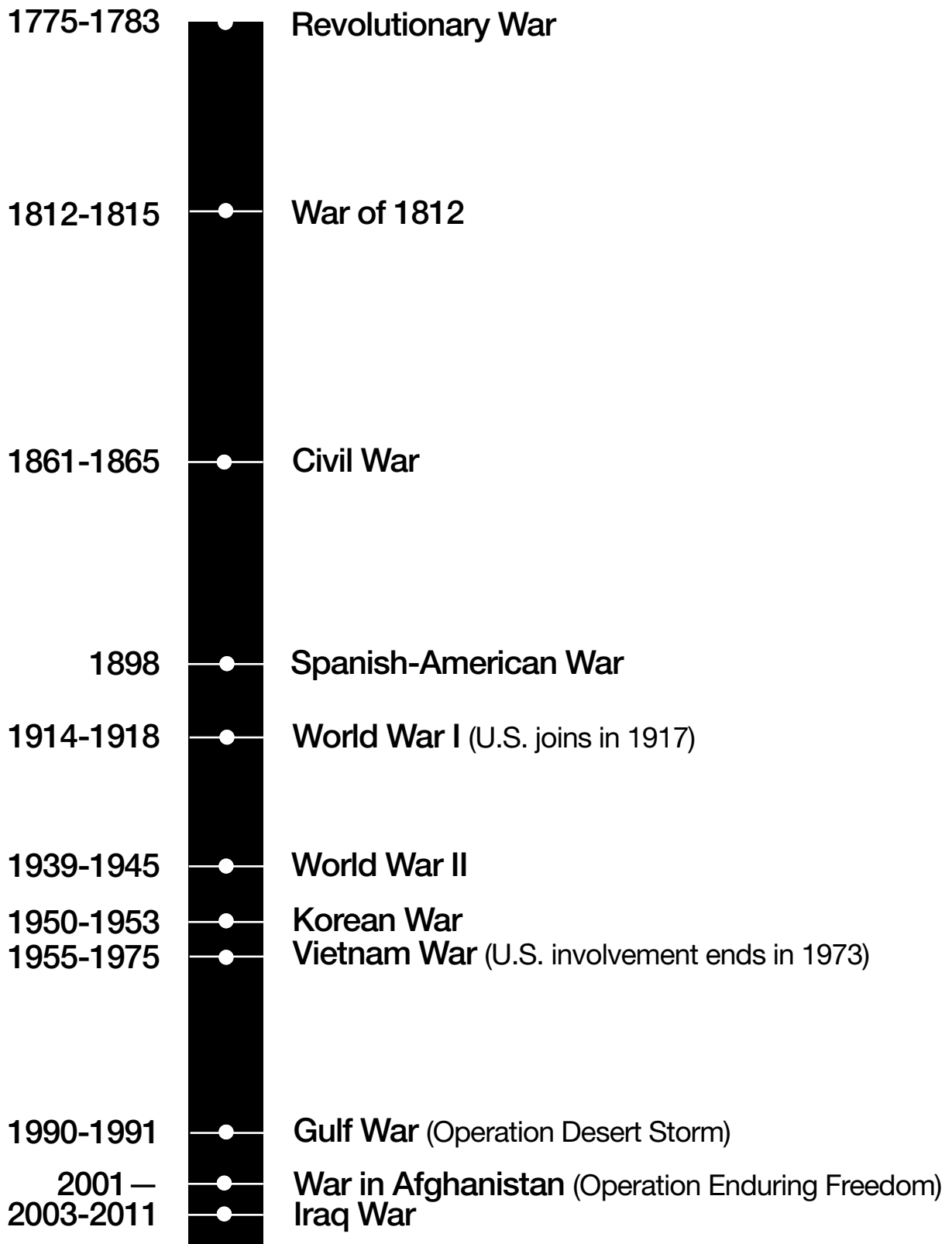


Spinelli, Angelo. Spinelli: Behind the Wire June 13, 1945.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

War Time Line



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Prisoners of War in American History: A Synopsis

Freedom has not come free. No one can attest to this better than the men and women who have served in the military of this great nation we call the United States of America. No one knows better what it is like to have that freedom suddenly snatched away than those individuals who, in the process of serving their country, have found themselves prisoners of war. It is an experience neither asked for nor desired.

Most Americans who have been prisoners of war are ordinary people who have been placed in extraordinary circumstances by no planning of their own. Americans have been held captive as prisoners of war during many wars and in many places. Still, there is a common bond that is shared by all. Their story is an inspiring chapter of our history as a nation.

Revolutionary War

During the Revolutionary War, an estimated 20,000 Americans were held as prisoners of war and 8,500 died in captivity. Some were subsequently released as part of an exchange system between America and Great Britain. Many, however, were not that fortunate. Some were kept in British jails, but for many, life as a prisoner of war was spent in the damp, musty holds of vessels. These prison ships were anchored in Wallabout Bay (New York), Charleston Harbor (South Carolina) and St. Lucia (West Indies). For those who died, their bodies were tossed overboard, or taken ashore and buried in shallow graves. After the Revolution, although America was no longer at war, many American sailors became captives at the hands of the “Barbary pirates” of North Africa and were used as slave labor until ransomed.



The American prisoner of war story dates to the Revolutionary War when colonists fighting for independence were held by the British. Drawing courtesy of the National Park Service.

War of 1812

Renewed hostilities with Great Britain in 1812 meant war and, consequently, prisoners of war. Initially, American POWs were once again kept in prison ships until 1813, when they were taken to England and held in prisons, such as the infamous Dartmoor. The stone walls of Dartmoor, located in Devonshire, enclosed 400 barracks and, according to prisoner of war Charles Andrews, “death itself, with hopes of an hereafter, seemed less terrible than this gloomy prison.” In 1815, more than 5,000 prisoners of war left Dartmoor. At least 252 did not return to America, casualties of the hated prison. One of the most celebrated arts of this war was the composition of The Star Spangled Banner. Francis Scott Key was aboard a British vessel in Baltimore harbor attempting to win the release of a prisoner of war when he penned the famous words. America’s national anthem is the only one in the world written by a prisoner of war.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Prisoners of War in American History: A Synopsis (cont'd)



Camp Sumter (Andersonville), where nearly 13,000 Union soldiers died during the 14-month operation of the prison during the Civil War. Drawing courtesy of the National Park Service.

Civil War

During the Civil War, an estimated 194,000 Union soldiers and 214,000 Confederate soldiers became prisoners of war, more than in any other conflict in the history of the country. Approximately 30,000 Union soldiers died in Confederate prisons while the death rate was almost as bad in the North with approximately 26,000 Confederate soldiers dying in Union prisoner of war camps. Since both sides predicted a short war, neither prepared for large numbers of POWs during the four years of conflict. As prisoners were taken, commanders usually worked out exchanges among themselves. Soon an exchange system was accepted by both governments, but failed to work due to a variety of disagreements that arose.

The number of prisoners of war increased and prison facilities on both sides became severely overcrowded. Mismanagement, lack of adequate planning, retaliation and many other factors led to suffering by prisoners on each side. By the end of the war, camps such as Andersonville suffered from a lack of supplies and experienced extremely high mortality rates, as well as death and desertion by many of its guards. During the 14 months of its existence, Andersonville accounted for 43 percent of all Union deaths during the Civil War. At 29 percent, this death rate was only a little higher than the 24 percent death rate experienced by Confederate soldiers at Elmira Prison in New York.

Spanish-American War

The Spanish-American War only lasted for three months and less than a dozen Americans became prisoners of war. These POWs were exchanged in about six weeks. By contrast, United States soldiers captured approximately 150,000 prisoners.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Prisoners of War in American History: A Synopsis (cont'd)

World War I

During U.S. involvement in World War I (1917 and 1918), approximately 4,120 Americans were held as prisoners of war and there were 147 confirmed deaths. Rules for the fair treatment of POWs had been set in place some years earlier. Still each prisoner of war had to face days without enough to eat or without adequate clothing. There was also the uncertainty of tomorrow and the loss of freedom.



American prisoners in France during World War I make use of outdoor sanitary facilities. Photo courtesy of the National Park Service.

World War II

In the largest war of this century—World War II—thousands of Americans were held as prisoners of war. In Europe, nearly 94,000 Americans were interned as POWs. Many of these had been shot down while flying missions over Germany or had fought in the Battle of the Bulge. Conditions for POWs worsened as the war drew to a close. Malnutrition, overcrowding, and lack of medical attention were common. As American and Russian forces closed in from opposite directions, many American POWs were taken from camps and forced to march for weeks as the Germans tried to avoid the Allied Forces.

In the Pacific Theater, nearly 30,000 Americans were interned by the Japanese. Most of these men and women were captured after the fall of the Philippines and suffered some of the highest death rates in American history at nearly 40 percent. Prisoners of war suffered a brutal captivity and many were crowded into “hell ships” bound for Japan. Often times, the unmarked ships were torpedoed by submarines. Those POWs who survived internment in the Philippines and the hell ships were forced to work in mines and other locations in Japan. Most worked seven days a week with minimal food.



World War II Allied prisoners of war photographed at a New Year's dinner in Japan, 1945. Photo courtesy of the National Park Service.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Prisoners of War in American History: A Synopsis (cont'd)



American prisoners of war held at Stalag VII-A during World War II are liberated. Photo courtesy of the National Park Service.

Korean War

Treatment of American prisoners of war during the Korean War rivaled that of prisoners in the hands of the Japanese during World War II. American captors did not abide by the Geneva Convention. More than 7,100 Americans were captured and interned and just over 2,700 are known to have died while interned. There were 8,177 Americans classified as missing-in-action (MIA). The United States in February 1954 declared them presumed dead.

Life as a POW meant many forced marches in subfreezing weather, solitary confinement, brutal punishments and attempts at political “re-education.” Here prisoners received their first systematic dose of indoctrination techniques by their captors. This was a relatively new phenomenon and resulted in the Code of Conduct that now guides all American servicemen in regards to their capture. Many Americans were the victims of massacres. After an armistice was signed in 1953, a major exchange known as “Operation Big Switch” finally brought Americans home. More than 8,000 Americans are still listed as missing in action in Korea.



Liberated American POWs Pvt. Robert Collins and M/ Sgt. Woodrow Haines after exchange during the Korean War. Photo courtesy of the National Park Service.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Prisoners of War in American History: A Synopsis (cont'd)



Three American POWs released by the Viet Cong near Tay Ninh City.

Vietnam War

During the longest war in American history, the Vietnam War, 766 Americans are known to have been prisoners of war. Of this number, 114 died during captivity. Unlike previous wars, the length of time as a POW was extensive for many, with some being interned for more than seven years.

Torture was common and the Geneva Convention was not followed, as the North Vietnamese claimed the Americans were political criminals, not prisoners of war. Americans gave nicknames to many of the prisoner of war camps: Alcatraz, the Hanoi Hilton, Briarpatch, the Zoo and Dogpatch, the latter located only five miles from the Chinese border.

After American forces raided one camp, Son Tay, the North Vietnamese moved POWs from the countryside of North Vietnam into Hanoi. American POWs were released and returned home as part of Operation Homecoming in 1973. More than 200 Americans were reported as MIAs. Perhaps more than any other war, Vietnam continues to illustrate the complexity of the POW/MIA issue.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Prisoners of War in American History: A Synopsis (cont'd)

Persian Gulf War

The United States and a coalition of allies declared war on Iraq in 1991. During the one-month conflict, 23 Americans were captured, including two women. American POWs were eventually taken to Baghdad. The Iraqi government declared its intent to use the prisoners of war as human shields to thwart bombing missions over the city. Bombs did partially destroy a building which held the POWs. Threat of torture and actual physical abuse were common. Beatings with pipes and hoses, bursting eardrums with fists and electrical shocks with volts from car batteries were experienced by the prisoners. Fortunately, all 23 of the American POWs returned to the United States.



Col. David Eberly, prisoner during the Persian Gulf War, enjoys a happy reunion at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base on March 15, 1991, with his wife, Barbara, and son, Timm.

The men and women of this country who have been forced by circumstances to become prisoners of war truly know the meaning of freedom. They know it has not come free. Their story is one of sacrifice and courage; their legacy, the gift of liberty.

Marsh, Alan, "Prisoners of War in American History: A Synopsis," *The National POW Museum Dedication Program*. April 9, 1998. Alan Marsh is the Chief of Resource Management at the Andersonville National Historic Site



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

The Code of Conduct

Executive Order 10631, Code of Conduct for Members of the Armed Forces of the United States—As Amended by Executive Order 12017, November 3, 1977

By virtue of the authority vested in me as President of the United States, and as Commander in Chief of the armed forces of the United States, I hereby prescribe the Code of Conduct for Members of the Armed Forces of the United States which is attached to this order and hereby made a part thereof. Every member of the armed forces of the United States is expected to measure up to the standards embodied in this Code of Conduct while he is in combat or in captivity. To ensure achievement of these standards, each member of the armed forces liable to capture shall be provided with specific training and instruction designed to better equip him to counter and withstand all enemy efforts against him, and shall be fully instructed as to the behavior and obligations expected of him during combat or captivity. The Secretary of Defense (and the Secretary of the Treasury with respect to the Coast Guard except when it is serving as part of the Navy) shall take such actions as is deemed necessary to implement this order and to disseminate and make the said Code known to all members of the armed forces of the United States.

THE WHITE HOUSE

DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER

August 17, 1955

Code of Conduct for Members of the United States Armed Forces

I—I am an American fighting man, I serve in the forces which guard my country and our way of life. I am prepared to give my life in their defense.

II—I will never surrender of my own free will. If in command I will never surrender my men while they still have the means to resist.

III—If I am captured I will continue to resist by all means available. I will make every effort to escape and aid others to escape. I will accept neither parole nor special favors from the enemy.

IV—If I become a prisoner of war, I will keep faith with my fellow prisoners. I will give no information nor take part in any action which might be harmful to my comrades. If I am senior I will take command. If not, I will obey the lawful orders of those appointed over me and will back them up in every way.

V—When questioned, should I become a prisoner of war, I am required to give name, rank, service number, and date of birth. I will evade answering further questions to the utmost of my ability. I will make no oral or written statements disloyal to my country and its allies or harmful to their cause.

VI—I will never forget that I am an American fighting man, responsible for my actions, and dedicated to the principles which made my country free. I will trust in my God and in the United States of America.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Lieber Code

In 1863, the Lieber Code was established as the first formal codification of behavior for the Army of the United States. The directive outlined the Federal army code of conduct during war, as well as the institution of Martial Law. It would later become the basis for all international treaties, including the Hague Conventions in 1907 and the Geneva Conventions of 1949.

Francis Lieber spent over a year working on the Code researching military procedures of the past, analyzing the current wartime climate, and conferring with an array of experts, including soldiers and politicians. The Lieber Code presented policies for four major aspects of war: martial law, military jurisdiction, punishment of spies/deserters, and the treatment of prisoners of war.

President Abraham Lincoln was pleased with Lieber's proposal. He considered it an official code of conduct and an absolute necessity to maintain order and a sense of decency among the ranks. On April 24, 1863, President Lincoln gathered his White House Cabinet and formally

Note: The Lieber Code is an exhaustive document consisting of 10 sections and 157 policies. The following are excerpts from the Code pertaining to POWs to aid in the focus of your exploration.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES IN THE FIELD

SECTION III. *Deserters–Prisoners of war–Hostages–Booty on the battle-field.*

49. A prisoner of war is a public enemy armed or attached to the hostile army for active aid, who has fallen into the hands of the captor, either fighting or wounded, on the field or in the hospital, by individual surrender or by capitulation. All soldiers, of whatever species of arms; all men who belong to the rising *en masse* of the hostile country; all those who are attached to the Army for its efficiency and promote directly the object of the war, except such as are hereinafter provided for; all disabled men or officers on the field or elsewhere, if captured; all enemies who have thrown away their arms and ask for quarter, are prisoners of war, and as such exposed to the inconveniences as well as entitled to the privileges of a prisoner of war.
50. Moreover, citizens who accompany an army for whatever purpose, such as sutlers, editors, or reporters of journals, or contractors, if captured, may be made prisoners of war and be detained as such. The monarch and members of the hostile reigning family, male or female, the chief, and chief officers of the hostile government, its diplomatic agents, and all persons who are of particular and singular use and benefit to the hostile army or its government, are, if captured on belligerent ground, and if unprovided with a safe-conduct granted by the captor's government, prisoners of war.
51. If the people of that portion of an invaded country which is not yet occupied by the enemy, or of the whole country, at the approach of a hostile army, rise, under a duly authorized levy, *en masse* to resist the invader, they are now treated as public enemies, and, if captured, are prisoners of war.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Lieber Code (cont'd)

52. No belligerent has the right to declare that he will treat every captured man in arms of a levy *en masse* as a brigand or bandit. If, however, the people of a country, or any portion of the same, already occupied by an army, rise against it, they are violators of the laws of war and are not entitled to their protection.
53. The enemy's chaplains, officers of the medical staff, apothecaries, hospital nurses, and servants, if they fall into the hands of the American Army, are not prisoners of war, unless the commander has reasons to retain them. In this latter case, or if, at their own desire, they are allowed to remain with their captured companions, they are treated as prisoners of war, and may be exchanged if the commander sees fit.
56. A prisoner of war is subject to no punishment for being a public enemy, nor is any revenge wreaked upon him by the intentional infliction of any suffering, or disgrace, by cruel imprisonment, want of food, by mutilation, death, or any other barbarity.
57. So soon as a man is armed by a sovereign government and takes the soldier's oath of fidelity he is a belligerent; his killing, wounding, or other warlike acts are no individual crimes or offenses. No belligerent has a right to declare that enemies of a certain class, color, or condition, when properly organized as soldiers, will not be treated by him as public enemies.
58. The law of nations knows of no distinction of color, and if an enemy of the United States should enslave and sell any captured persons of their Army, it would be a case for the severest retaliation, if not redressed upon complaint. The United States cannot retaliate by enslavement; therefore death must be the retaliation for this crime against the law of nations.
59. A prisoner of war remains answerable for his crimes committed against the captor's army or people, committed before he was captured, and for which he has not been punished by his own authorities.
56. A prisoner of war is subject to no punishment for being a public enemy, nor is any revenge wreaked upon him by the intentional infliction of any suffering, or disgrace, by cruel imprisonment, want of food, by mutilation, death, or any other barbarity.
57. So soon as a man is armed by a sovereign government and takes the soldier's oath of fidelity he is a belligerent; his killing, wounding, or other warlike acts are no individual crimes or offenses. No belligerent has a right to declare that enemies of a certain class, color, or condition, when properly organized as soldiers, will not be treated by him as public enemies.
58. The law of nations knows of no distinction of color, and if an enemy of the United States should enslave and sell any captured persons of their Army, it would be a case for the severest retaliation, if not redressed upon complaint. The United States cannot retaliate by enslavement; therefore death must be the retaliation for this crime against the law of nations.
59. A prisoner of war remains answerable for his crimes committed against the captor's army or people, committed before he was captured, and for which he has not been punished by his own authorities.
73. All officers, when captured, must surrender their side-arms to the captor. They may be restored to the prisoner in marked cases, by the commander, to signalize admiration of his distinguished bravery, or approbation of his humane treatment of prisoners before his capture. The captured officer to whom they may be restored cannot wear them during captivity.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Lieber Code (cont'd)

74. A prisoner of war, being a public enemy, is the prisoner of the Government and not of the captor. No ransom can be paid by a prisoner of war to his individual captor, or to any officer in command. The Government alone releases captives, according to rules prescribed by itself.
75. Prisoners of war are subject to confinement or imprisonment such as may be deemed necessary on account of safety, but they are to be subjected to no other intentional suffering or indignity. The confinement and mode of treating a prisoner may be varied during his captivity according to the demands of safety.
76. Prisoners of war shall be fed upon plain and wholesome food, whenever practicable, and treated with humanity. They may be required to work for the benefit of the captor's government, according to their rank and condition.
77. A prisoner of war who escapes may be shot, or otherwise killed, in his flight; but neither death nor any other punishment shall be inflicted upon him simply for his attempt to escape, which the law of war does not consider a crime. Stricter means of security shall be used after an unsuccessful attempt at escape.
If, however, a conspiracy is discovered, the purpose of which is a united or general escape, the conspirators may be rigorously punished, even with death; and capital punishment may also be inflicted upon prisoners of war discovered to have plotted rebellion against the authorities of the captors, whether in union with fellow-prisoners or other persons.
78. If prisoners of war, having given no pledge nor made any promise on their honor, forcibly or otherwise escape, and are captured again in battle, after having rejoined their own army, they shall not be punished for their escape, but shall be treated as simple prisoners of war, although they will be subjected to stricter confinement.
79. Every captured wounded enemy shall be medically treated, according to the ability of the medical staff.
80. Honorable men, when captured, will abstain from giving to the enemy information concerning their own army, and the modern law of war permits no longer the use of any violence against prisoners in order to extort the desired information, or to punish them for having given false information.

SECTION VI. *Exchange of prisoners—Flags of truce—Flags of protection.*

105. Exchanges of prisoners take place—number for number—rank for rank—wounded for wounded—with added condition for added condition—such, for instance, as not to serve for a certain period.
106. In exchanging prisoners of war, such numbers of persons of inferior rank may be substituted as an equivalent for one of superior rank as may be agreed upon by cartel, which requires the sanction of the Government, or of the commander of the army in the field.
107. A prisoner of war is in honor bound truly to state to the captor his rank; and he is not to assume a lower rank than belongs to him, in order to cause a more advantageous exchange, nor a higher rank, for the purpose of obtaining better treatment. Offenses to the contrary have been justly punished by the commanders of released prisoners, and may be good cause for refusing to release such prisoners.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Lieber Code (cont'd)

108. The surplus number of prisoners of war remaining after an exchange has taken place is sometimes released either for the payment of a stipulated sum of money, or, in urgent cases, of provision, clothing, or other necessities. Such arrangement, however, requires the sanction of the highest authority.
109. The exchange of prisoners of war is an act of convenience to both belligerents. If no general cartel has been concluded, it cannot be demanded by either of them. No belligerent is obliged to exchange prisoners of war. A cartel is voidable as soon as either party has violated it.
110. No exchange of prisoners shall be made except after complete capture, and after an accurate account of them, and a list of the captured officers, has been taken.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 1



As a soldier, you may rarely think about being captured. It is not a pleasant subject and assuming that it can happen only to the other guy is easy. Though this attitude is natural, you must seriously consider the possibility of being captured and you must know the laws that apply to you as a PW. Knowing these laws will help you understand your rights and duties as a PW.

INTERNATIONAL LAW

THE GENEVA CONVENTION

What you should know about the Convention.

On 12 August 1949 at Geneva, Switzerland, representatives of 61 nations, including the US, completed work on four international agreements called The Geneva Convention for the Protection of War Victims. For the purposes of the discussions in this book, they will be referred to as *The Geneva Convention* or the *Convention*. The *Convention* is part of US law as well as international law. They provide for more humane treatment for military personnel and civilians in time of war.

Three of the four *Convention* agreements are revisions of earlier international agreements dating back about 100 years. The first deals with the protection of sick and wounded soldiers on land. The second covers those at sea or shipwrecked. The third and most familiar covers the treatment of PWs. The fourth deals with the protection of civilians.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 1 (cont'd)

The *Convention* applies not only to a formally declared war but to all forms of armed conflict. All four *Convention* agreements state that “the present convention shall apply to all cases of declared war or of any other armed conflict which may arise between two or more parties, even if the state of war is not recognized by one of them.” US policy requires you adhere to the *Convention* whenever you are engaged in conflict.

The *Geneva Convention* set up an inspection system that works through *protecting powers*. Any willing and able neutral country or impartial organization, agreed upon by the parties in a conflict, may act as a protecting power.

Basically, the duty of a protecting power is to safeguard interests of the parties in conflict. Thus, a protecting power checks on proper application of the *Convention* rules. It also suggests corrective measures where necessary. For instance, a protecting power must periodically inspect PW camps. The detaining power must do nothing to discourage or hinder the inspections. Prisoners must be permitted to appeal to the inspectors for help in correcting any violations of the *Convention*.

When no other arrangements exist, an organization such as the International Committee of the Red-Cross assumes the humanitarian functions of a protecting power.

Why You Should Adhere to the Convention

The US and its allies adhere to the *Convention* because they express humanitarian principles in harmony with national beliefs and traditions. Our compliance will possibly influence the willingness of all governments to do so.

In addition, you have a duty to defend the Constitution and uphold the laws of the US. Under the Constitution, treaties between the US and other nations are US law. One of those treaties is the *Geneva Convention*. You must be familiar with the requirements of the *Convention* and adhere to them. In your hands is the reputation of the US as a law-abiding member of the community of nations.

The *Convention* can be effective only if governments and citizens abide by their provisions. In the past, certain parties to a conflict sometimes refused to acknowledge that the *Geneva Convention* applied to the conflict. Despite isolated incidents and atrocities that have occurred, an awareness that prisoners' treatment should be humane seems to be growing.

Who Is Covered by the Convention

The *Geneva Convention* establishes those who qualify as PWs and are entitled to PW treatment. Those entitled to PW status include—

- Members of regular armed forces, including militias and volunteer corps that are part of the armed forces.
- Members of other militia, volunteer corps, and organized resistance movements, provided they meet the following criteria:
 - Have a commander responsible for subordinates.
 - Have a fixed, distinctive emblem recognizable at a distance.
 - Carry arms openly.
 - Conduct operations according to the laws and customs of war.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 1 (cont'd)

- Members of regular armed forces of governments not recognized by the detaining power (the party holding the prisoner). Even if the country capturing a person does not recognize the prisoner's government, the person still gets PW treatment.
- Certain civilians accompanying the armed forces, including civilian members of military aircraft crews, war correspondents, supply contractors, and United Service Organization personnel.
- Members of the merchant marines and crews of civil aircraft.
- Inhabitants of an unoccupied territory who spontaneously resist invading forces without time to form into regular armed units. Persons belonging (or having belonged) to the armed forces of an occupied country, if the occupying forces consider it necessary to intern them.
- Military personnel interned in neutral countries.

In past wars, deciding who was a PW was fairly easy, because most captives wore uniforms that plainly identified them. While this is still generally true in conventional warfare, it may not be true in guerrilla or counterinsurgency warfare. In Vietnam, for example, a captive might have been dressed as a local civilian rather than in military uniform. Also, women and children were not generally regarded as PWs, but placing them in their proper category proved to be a problem.

In combat, classifying captives as PWs is difficult or impossible. Therefore, treat *all captives* as PWs until you verify their status.

CUSTOMARY LAWS OF WAR

Centuries of warfare have developed unwritten laws governing the conduct of war. Known as the *customary laws of war*, they stem from the lessons of history. They attempt to limit human suffering and destruction of nonmilitary targets. They also provide for humane treatment of all individuals under military control. The *Geneva Convention* adds to the customary laws of war but do not replace them. Where the *Convention* is not specific, the customary laws of war govern actions.

US LAWS AND GUIDELINES

THE UNIFORM CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

The *Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ)*, which sets minimum standards of conduct for all US military personnel, continues to apply to you if you are captured. The *UCMJ* provides legal authority to enforce a captured commander's or senior-ranking person's orders.

Article 105 of the *UCMJ* prohibits a PW from improving his condition at the expense of fellow prisoners. Examples include revealing escape plans or disclosing secret caches of food, equipment, or arms of other PWs. A PW who is in a position of authority and mistreats other PWs is also chargeable under Article 105. The mistreatment can range from striking a PW to depriving him of benefits without justifiable cause.

Also, Article 104 of the *UCMJ* prohibits aiding the enemy by giving him intelligence or engaging in unauthorized communication. The offense occurs the moment the service member relays the communication, whether it reaches its destination or not. The means of communication, whether direct or indirect, has no bearing on the issue of guilt.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 1 (cont'd)

THE US CODE OF CONDUCT

The *US Code of Conduct* provides a form of mental defense if you are captured during conflict. It is a guide for you to use to resist illegal PW practices. It supports the intent of the *Geneva Convention* by preventing use of PWs to further the enemy war effort.

The *Code* applies to all members of the active forces or reserve components. It dates back to the Revolutionary War; however, the current, revised *Code* stems from the experiences of American prisoners during the Korean and Vietnam Wars. Two influences prompted the revision: isolated incidents of improper actions by US prisoners and the new aspect of PW treatment-exploitation by the enemy.

The *US Code of Conduct* consists of six articles and accompanying explanations. You should be familiar with the *Code* and not take it lightly. The *Code* holds that an American fighting soldier should be ready to give his life for his country. As a US PW, you must follow these guidelines:

- Never surrender of your own free will.
- If captured, make every effort to escape.
- Make no agreements to obtain parole or accept special favors.
- Keep faith with fellow prisoners.
- If you are the senior-ranking prisoner eligible for command, whether officer or enlisted, assume command (secretly, if necessary) within a PW camp or within a group of PWs, regardless of service.
- Obey the lawful orders of your superiors, regardless of service.

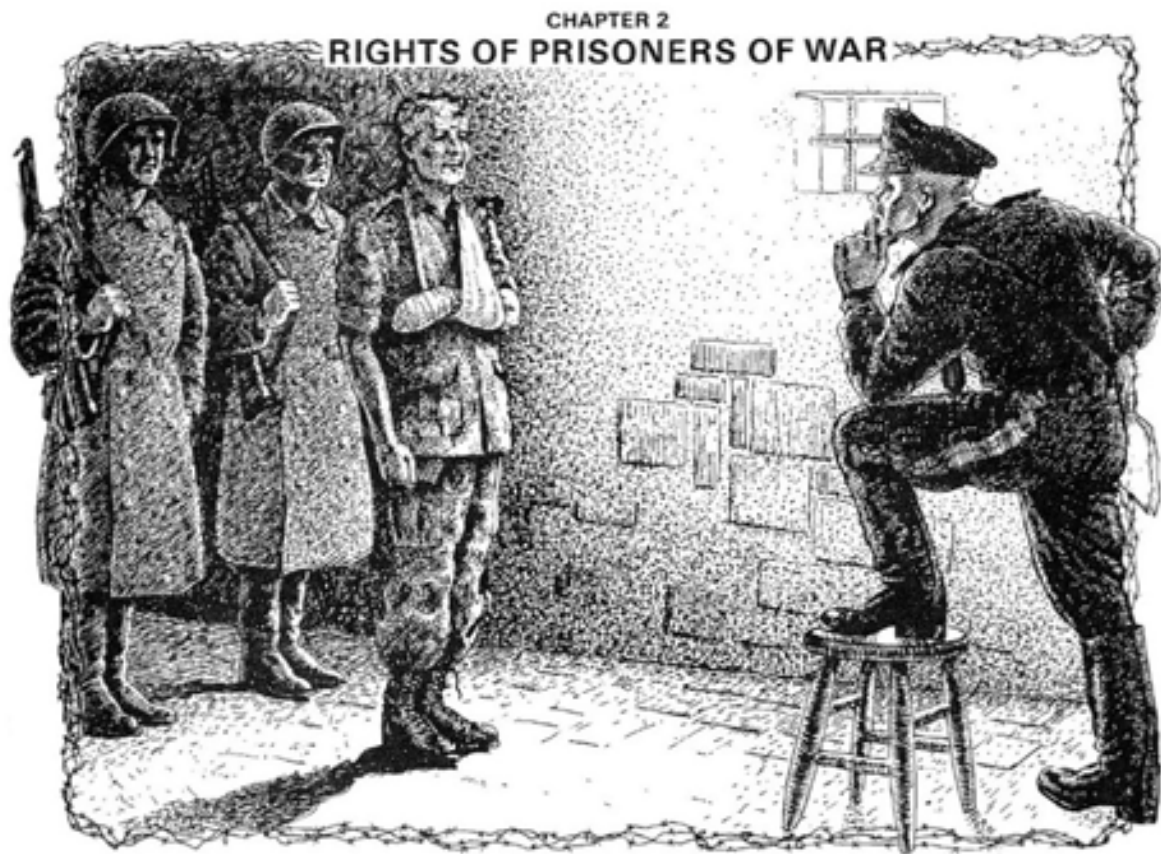
Following these guidelines requires that you give only your name, rank, social security number, and date of birth. You must resist, avoid, or evade, to the best of your ability, all enemy efforts to obtain statements or actions which further the enemy's cause.

"Prisoners of War." Headquarters, Department of the Army. Washington, DC. September 1991.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 2



Experience shows that if you are aware of your rights and duties, you get better treatment than other prisoners. Increased awareness also helps end illegal PW practices. Article 13 of the *Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of PWs*, for example, provides that PWs “must at all times be protected, particularly against acts of violence or intimidation, and against insults and public curiosity.”

The detaining power may not ask or force you to give up any rights under the *Convention*. Further, a party to the *Convention* can make no agreements or arrangements that deprive its own personnel, or the personnel of any other party to the *Convention*, of their rights and privileges.

PROTECTION

The Convention prohibits the detaining power from holding you in areas exposed to fire in the combat zone. The detaining power must evacuate you from the battle area as swiftly, safely, and humanely as possible. It may not use your presence to protect areas from military operations. For example, a detaining power cannot keep you in a place as a means of preventing the enemy from bombing it. It must tell the enemy the location of POW camps. When military considerations permit, the detaining power must mark the camps with letters large enough to be seen clearly from the air.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 2 (cont'd)

PROPER TRANSPORT

The detaining power must ensure that you have food, safe drinking water, clothing, and medical attention during a transfer. The transit or screening camps through which you pass must meet the same general requirements as permanent camps.

Within a week after you reach a PW camp, the detaining power must send a message on the standard capture card (see below). The detaining power should also forward a copy of this card to the Central Prisoner of War Information Agency. This is a clearing house operated by the International Committee of the Red Cross in Geneva. The detaining power must also notify this agency whenever a prisoner transfers to another camp or hospital.

SEPARATION

The detaining power must separate you along with other PWs in camps or compounds according to your nationality, language, and customs. PWs from the same armed forces must remain together unless they agree to the separation. Every camp must have copies of the Conventions, in each PW's language, posted in places where prisoners can read them. All camp notices, regulations, and orders must be in a language the PWs understand.

CAPTURE CARD	
<p>PRISONER OF WAR MAIL POSTAGE FREE</p> <p>CAPTURE CARD FOR PRISONER OF WAR</p>	<p>Write legibly and in block letters 1. Power on which the prisoner depends _____</p>
<p>IMPORTANT</p> <p>This card must be completed by each prisoner immediately after being taken prisoner and each time his address is changed (by reason of transfer to a hospital or to another camp).</p> <p>This card is distinct from the special card which each prisoner is allowed to send to his relatives.</p>	<p>2. Name 3. First names (in full) 4. First name of father</p> <p>_____</p>
	<p>5. Date of birth _____ 6. Place of birth _____</p>
<p>CENTRAL PRISONERS OF WAR AGENCY</p> <p>INTERNATIONAL COMMITTEE OF THE RED CROSS</p> <p>GENEVA</p> <p>SWITZERLAND</p>	<p>7. Rank _____</p>
	<p>8. Service number _____</p>
	<p>9. Address of next of kin _____</p>
	<p>*10. Taken prisoner on: (or) Coming from (Camp No., hospital, etc.) _____</p>
	<p>*11. (a) Good health—(b) Not wounded—(c) Recovered—(d) Convalescent—(e) Sick—(f) Slightly wounded—(g) Seriously wounded.</p>
	<p>12. My Present address is: Prisoner No. _____</p>
	<p>Name of camp _____</p>
	<p>13. Date _____ 14. Signature _____</p>
	<p>*Strike out what is not applicable—Do not add any remarks—See explanations overleaf.</p>
<p>Front</p>	<p>Reverse side</p>



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 2 (cont'd)

CAMP INSPECTION

According to the Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of PWs, a protecting power must periodically inspect PW camps. The detaining power must do nothing to discourage or hinder the inspections. They must let you appeal to the inspectors for help in correcting violations of this Convention.

FAVORABLE WORK CONDITIONS

The working conditions for you as an employed PW must be at least as favorable as those of the detaining power's forces under similar circumstances. The detaining power's laws for the safety and protection of workers apply to you.

If you are an officer, you may request work; camp officials may not force you to work. If you are a noncommissioned officer (NCO), you shall only be required to supervise, but you may request other kinds of work.

As a working prisoner, you get paid for your services. Your work cannot harm your health, and it may not have any military character or purpose. You may not perform any humiliating or hazardous work such as removing mines or booby traps. You may rest for one hour during a full work day and may work no more than six days per week. Camp officials should not force you to work when ill or in poor physical condition.

If you are an enlisted prisoner, you may be compelled to perform certain kinds of work as described in the Convention in areas such as:

- Administration, maintenance, and construction of the camp.
- Agriculture.
- Industries connected with raw materials and manufacturing (but not metallurgical, chemical, or machinery industries).
- Public works and construction that have no military character or purpose.
- Transport and handling of stores that are not military in character or purpose.
- Public utility services having no military character or purpose.
- Commercial business and arts and crafts.
- Domestic service.

PERSONAL EFFECTS

As a PW, you keep all your personal effects, including your clothing and mess gear, insignia of rank or nationality, decorations, identification cards, and articles of sentimental value, even during transit from one camp to another. Medical personnel can retain aid bags. Only officers may order you to give up your money or valuables. In all such cases, captors must give you receipts. You must keep your protective masks, metal helmets, and other items issued for personal protection. Of course, this does not include arms, military equipment, or military documents.

MAIL

Camp officials must allow you, as soon as possible after your capture, to inform your family of your whereabouts and health. You have the right to send letters as frequently as the captor's



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 2 (cont'd)

censorship and postal facilities allow. You may also receive letters and relief packages forwarded through neutral agencies.

MILITARY PAY

You continue to accrue your military pay during captivity. Normally, the US government holds it for you until your release. The detaining power must provide you a *monthly advance of pay*, a stated sum that varies according to rank.

QUARTERS

The *Geneva Conventions* declare that “prisoners of war shall be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the forces of the detaining power who are billeted in the same area.” These are the minimum standards of treatment. Camp conditions may never endanger your health.

CLOTHING

The detaining power must provide clothing, underwear, footwear, and work clothing, and must mend or replace these items regularly. If possible, the detaining power should supply clothing from stocks of uniforms captured from your own forces.

FOOD

To the extent possible, every camp should establish a canteen where you can buy foodstuffs, soap, tobacco, and ordinary articles in daily use. Prices can be no higher than those charged civilians in the area. Any profits are for the benefit of the prisoners.

The 1929 Prisoner of War Convention provided that prisoners get the same rations as troops of the detaining power. During World War II, however, this proved unrealistic. For example, American and British prisoners in the Far East could not easily digest the fish head and rice part of the diet that their Japanese captors provided.

In 1949 the Prisoner of War Convention was revised to state that food must be “sufficient in quantity, quality and variety” to keep the prisoners in good health without loss of weight. Further, the detaining power must consider the dietary habits of all prisoners. It must provide mess halls and kitchens where prisoners can assist in preparing their own food. Restricting food as a form of mass punishment is forbidden.

The captor must also furnish sufficient safe drinking water and must allow prisoners to use tobacco if they wish.

HEALTH AND MEDICAL CARE

The *Geneva Convention* include detailed provisions for meeting your health and medical needs. They ensure at least a minimum standard of health. For example, camps must include adequate latrines, showers, and laundry facilities. According to the *Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of PWs*, the captor “shall be bound to take all sanitary measures necessary to ensure the cleanliness and healthfulness of camps and to prevent epidemics.”



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 2 (cont'd)

Every camp shall have an adequate infirmary. In the infirmary, you should receive treatment from medical personnel from your own captured forces, if possible. Sick call must occur regularly. Camp officials must conduct medical inspections of PWs at least monthly. Such inspections will include periodic X-ray examinations for tuberculosis and tests for other infections and contagious diseases.

Captors should let captured medical personnel visit prisoners inside and outside enclosures. They fit into the special category of retained persons and must perform only the duties of their profession for the benefit of prisoners.

RELIGIOUS, RECREATIONAL, AND INTELLECTUAL ACTIVITIES

Camp officials must allow you to attend services of your faith and otherwise practice your religion. They must allow chaplains, who are considered retained persons, to perform only the duties of their profession for the benefit of prisoners. Chaplains should have maximum freedom to minister to the religious needs of prisoners.

Camp officials must also allow you the right to exercise, including playing sports and games, and to participate in intellectual and educational activities.

Article 80 of the *Geneva Conventions* provides for the establishment of PW organizations for welfare and morale purposes. All PWs should organize for activity such as studies, sports, and other recreation.

FAIR TRIAL

You must be tried in the same court and according to the same procedures as members of the armed forces of the detaining power. Regardless of the charge, you may not get a sentence more severe than a member of the detaining power's forces could receive for the same offense. If you are charged with an offense requiring a trial, a military court hears the case. The only exception is if a member of the detaining power's forces commits an offense and would be tried in civil court, you could also be tried in civil court for a similar offense. You have a right to appeal as provided under laws that apply to the detaining power's armed forces. You may not be punished more than once for the same act or on the same charges.

Additional safeguards include your right to counsel, advance knowledge of the charges, the services of a competent interpreter, and ample time for preparation of the defense. The detaining power must provide advance notice of a trial to a representative of your protecting power as he is entitled to attend the proceedings.

SUITABLE DISCIPLINARY PUNISHMENT

Whenever discipline is imposed, PWs should know the rights afforded them by the *Convention*.

FORMS OF PUNISHMENT

Under the *Geneva Convention*, whenever possible, you should get the lightest punishment authorized for a violation. The *Geneva Convention* lists forms of disciplinary punishment suitable for minor offenses. Disciplinary punishment may include:



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 2 (cont'd)

- Fines up to one-half of your advance of pay. and working pay for not more than 30 days.
- Withdrawal of any privileges granted beyond those required by the *Geneva Convention* (no *required* privilege may be withdrawn).
- Not more than two hours a day of fatigue duty such as kitchen police, fire watch, or other tasks performed outside normal duty hours for the common welfare of the PWs (officers may not be forced to work).
- Simple confinement for not more than 30 days.

LIMITATIONS ON PUNISHMENT

Even when your captors find you guilty of several minor offenses in the same proceedings, the *Geneva Convention* limits the disciplinary punishment to 30 days. If you receive consecutive 30 -day sentences, at least 3 days must elapse between sentences. You must be informed of the offense and have an opportunity to defend yourself. You may also call witnesses to testify on your behalf.

In addition, captors cannot give you undue punishment if you escape and get recaptured. The attempt to escape is not a criminal offense and entails only disciplinary punishment. If, when trying to escape, you commit a minor crime to help you escape, such as forging identification papers or stealing civilian clothes, you may be appropriately disciplined. However, the fact that you were trying to escape is not an excuse to impose extra punishment. If you help a fellow prisoner escape, you are subject only to disciplinary punishment, unless your participation includes violence or acts not solely to aid the escape.

Even during disciplinary punishment, you must receive medical attention. The camp commander must also allow you time to read and write and at least two hours of open-air exercise each day.

DISTRIBUTION OF PUNISHMENT

Only the camp commander or a designated representative can impose disciplinary punishment. He cannot delegate this power to a prisoner, regardless of grade. The camp commander records all punishments. He must make these records available for the representative of the protecting power to inspect.

ORGANIZATION

PRISONERS' REPRESENTATIVE

Organization in a PW camp is very important. Prisoners need a solid structure that allows them to be responsible to someone or for something. The *Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of PWs* authorizes establishment of PW organizations. The organizations normally are responsible to the prisoners' representatives. For USPWs, the senior officer among the PWs becomes the prisoners' representative.

A detaining power may seek to damage morale or weaken certain PW organizations by trying to install a cooperative prisoner as the prisoners' representative. In camps with no officers, camp authorities may refuse to accept the senior representative. They may demand more elections until nomination of a weak person appropriate for the detaining power's purposes. They design these tactics to break down the prisoners' internal control. US policy, however, is that the senior person is always in charge.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 2 (cont'd)

Under provisions of the *Geneva Convention*, the prisoners' representative monitors the physical, spiritual, and intellectual well-being of the prisoners. He represents them before the military authorities of the detaining power, the protecting power, the International Committee of the Red Cross, and any other outside organization that may assist the prisoners. Various committees should be established to deal with the general problems of camp administration.

SENIOR RANKING OFFICER

According to the *US Code of Conduct* and for their own benefit, PWs should organize in a military manner under the senior person eligible for command, the senior ranking officer (SRO). He can be either an officer or enlisted soldier. The SRO should assume command within the camp or within a group of prisoners according to rank. He should do so regardless of branch of military service. The *US Code of Conduct* (Article IV) places clear responsibility of command squarely on the shoulders of the senior ranking person. Subordinates must obey the orders of the SRO. The SRO should ensure proper behavior of those under him. Enlisted prisoners must salute officers of the detaining power and show them the same respect required by their own forces. Officer prisoners must salute higher-ranking officers of the detaining power and the camp commander, regardless of his rank. Prisoners may wear their decorations and rank insignia.

If for any reason the senior person is unable to act, the next senior person must assume command. Chaplains and medical personnel are normally ineligible for command because of the nature of their duties and the special protected status accorded them under the *Conventions*.

Common sense and camp conditions determine how the SRO and other prisoners organize and carry out their responsibilities. The SRO must inform the other prisoners that he is taking command. He must designate the chain of command and inform all prisoners of it so they can identify the representatives who deal with enemy authorities. He must ensure that PWs in his organization understand their duties and the chain of command.

The enemy probably knows about the *US Code of Conduct* and the duties and responsibilities it imposes on the SRO. Experience shows that PWs most likely can have an SRO and a command organization only secretly; that is, the organization will be unknown to camp authorities. The enemy may not allow an organization-based on the normal military command structure-to form or function openly. In that case, the organization may elect prisoner's representatives. However, even if such representatives are elected, the SRO must continue to secretly exercise military command authority over all PW matters.

"Prisoners of War." Headquarters, Department of the Army. Washington, DC. September 1991.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 3

CHAPTER 3 GUIDELINES FOR INTERROGATION, COMMUNICATION, AND RESISTANCE



You must resist, avoid, or evade, to the best of your ability, all enemy efforts to secure statements or actions which further the enemy's cause. The *Geneva Convention* requires that you give only your name, rank, social security number, and date of birth. If you unwillingly or accidentally disclose unauthorized information, you must regroup, renew resistance, and use a fresh approach or an alternate line of mental defense.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 3 (cont'd)

INTERROGATION

If you are captured, you must know certain things about the interrogation process. Your captors must question you in a language you understand. They must not use physical or mental torture or other coercion to obtain information nor should they punish you if you fail to respond. Most countries issue identification cards to members of their armed forces. Although PWs must show them to their captors on demand, as a PW, you have the right to keep your card.

Captors view PWs as valuable sources of military information and propaganda and will use every bit of information for their own purposes. Therefore, during enemy interrogation, indoctrination, and other exploitation attempts, you should follow the guidelines below—

- Give only your name, rank, service number, and date of birth.
- Be respectful but not give the impression that you are willing to cooperate through politeness. Such an impression might prolong the interrogation.
- Act ignorant of possessing information useful to the enemy.
- Be aware of informants such as prison camp medical personnel who may be used to collect information.
- Do not reveal knowledge of the enemy's language; your concealed understanding of their language may help you escape.
- Do not believe that fellow prisoners have talked. This is a common procedure to catch prisoners off guard and encourage them to talk.
- Avoid looking the interrogator directly in the eye. Your eyes can give information even if you do not answer directly. Select a spot between the interrogator's eyes or on his forehead and concentrate on it.
- Be courteous but firm in refusing to give information during interrogation.
- Salute all senior officer interrogators.
- Never give information about other prisoners. If a fellow prisoner is mentioned during interrogation, report the circumstances to your superior. The other prisoner may be under surveillance. Information from one PW may be used against the other.
- Do not try to impress interrogators by boasting of exploits, either true or invented.
- Do not be tricked into filling out innocent looking questionnaires or writing statements that require more than name, rank, service number, and date of birth.
- Do not attempt to deceive the enemy by volunteering false information. A skilled interrogator is able to extract needed information once you start talking on the subject.
- Stay confident of yourself, your family, your unit, your country, and your religion. Above all, keep the will to survive.

COMMUNICATION

As a PW you are not supposed to provide information to your captor. However, to expect you to remain confined for years without some communication with the enemy is unrealistic. Certain types of communications are acceptable. You should know these exceptions and exercise great caution when communicating with the enemy.

You may, when appropriate, talk to captors on matters of health and welfare. Medical personnel may communicate with the detaining power concerning medical requirements, sanitary conditions, and related matters. The SRO has a duty to represent prisoners in matters of camp administration, health, welfare, and grievances.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PRISONERS OF WAR | Chapter 3 (cont'd)

You may also communicate with your families through letters. However, you must understand that the enemy will read them and may distort and use the information to demoralize you, your family at home, and your comrades in the field. Thus, if you become a PW, you should keep personal correspondence brief and general.

RESISTANCE

Under the *Geneva Convention*, the detaining power cannot subject a prisoner to physical or mental torture, or any other force, to secure information. However, do not rely on the enemy to abide by the *Geneva Convention*. If you are captured and tortured, you must resist, avoid, or evade, to the best of your ability, all enemy efforts to obtain statements or actions that will help the enemy. Examples of statements or actions to resist that are harmful to the US, its allies, or other prisoners, include—

- Oral or written confessions.
- Questionnaires or personal history statements.
- Propaganda recordings and broadcasts.
- Appeals to other PWs and appeals for surrender or peace.
- Engagement in self-criticism.
- Oral or written statements or communications on behalf of the enemy.

The enemy might use any confession or statement to convict you as a war criminal. It prolongs your right to repatriation until you serve a prison sentence.

If as a PW you unwillingly or accidentally disclose unauthorized information, you must regroup and renew resistance. You must use a fresh approach or a different line of mental defense. Experience shows that a prisoner with the will to resist can withstand intense levels of mistreatment even though enemy interrogation sessions are harsh and cruel.

“Prisoners of War.” Headquarters, Department of the Army. Washington, DC. September 1991.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Name

CAPTURE ► Beyond the Statistics

Using the statistics from the U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs—Former American Prisoners of War document, create an infographic which communicates the data and information on the number of POWs captured during different wars. Create or transfer your infographic below.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs— Former American Prisoners of War

This report is based on original, official battle reports and records on casualties, POWs, and MIAs for WW I, WW II and Korea. Estimates of surviving WW II and Korean Conflict POWs alive at the end of calendar year 2004 are based on estimated male veteran deaths and population by period of service for that year. For POWs of the Vietnam period, counts of surviving POWs alive at the end of 2004 are based as much as possible on records of individuals kept and followed under various auspices. Because the Defense POW/MIA Personnel Office (DPMO) does not officially keep track of the status of ALL repatriated POWs, this report assumes those of periods after Vietnam were alive at the end of 2004.

Table 1. Summary of All Wars

	Captured and Interned	Died While POW	Returned to U.S. Military Control	Refused to Return	Alive at End of 2004
Grand Total	142,246	17,009	125,214	21	32,550 (a)
WW I	4,120	147	3,973	--	--
WW II	130,201	14,072	116,129	--	29,850 (b)
Korea	7,140	2,701	4,418	21 (c)	2,100 (b)
Vietnam	725	64	661	--	587
Gulf War	47 (d)	25 (d)	21 (d)	--	21 (d)
Somalia	1	--	1	--	1 (e)
Kosovo	3	--	3	--	3 (e)
Bosnia	--	--	--	--	--
Iraq	9 (f)	--	8	--	8 (f)
WW I	4,120	147	3,973	--	--

(a) Number rounded to nearest 50.

(b) Number alive at end of 2004 is based on mortality estimates derived from VA Office of Actuary data and rounded to nearest 50. Because of the advanced age of WW I veterans, estimates of those alive at end of 2004 would be too unreliable to report. However, the number might be zero. Estimated death rates in 2004 for “WW II only” and all “Korean War only” male veterans are used to estimate living POWs of WW II and the Korean War, respectively.

(c) While initially 21 Korean Conflict POWs refused repatriation, only one remained in China, one died and 19 left China for Western countries.

(d) The DPMO lists 47 captives (including Navy Captain Michael Scott Speicher, who is listed as “missing/captured”). Of the 47, 25 are listed as killed in action (the remains of 2 have not been returned because they were in aircraft lost at sea), and 21 were repatriated. The 25 killed in action are listed here as died while POW. Since DOD indicates that it does not officially maintain contact with ALL living POWs, it cannot say for certain how many are still alive. The assumption for this report is that those of this era were still alive at the end of 2004. Captain Speicher is not included in the number alive at the end of 2004, but this in no way is meant to suggest anything about his status.

(e) The assumption for this report is that those of this era were alive at the end of 2004.

(f) This number in the first column includes Spc. Keith Mathew Maupin, who is listed as “missing/captured.” The number in the last column pertains only to those who were returned to U.S. military control; all are assumed to be alive at the end of 2004. Spc. Maupin is not included in the number, but this in no way is meant to suggest anything about his status.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs— Former American Prisoners of War (cont'd)

**Table 2. WORLD WAR II POWs by Status, Branch
and Theater (for Army and Air Corps)**

	Captured and Interned	Died While POW	Returned to U.S. Military Control	Estimated Alive at End of 2004
Grand Total	130,201	14,072	116,129	29,850
Army & Air Corps – Total	124,079	12,653	111,426	28,800
European theater/ Mediterranean (a)	93,941	1,121	92,820	24,500 (b)
Pacific (Other than The Philippines)	1,885	457	1,428	350 (b)
Other Theaters of Operation	2,673	425	2,248	600 (b)
The Philippines (c) (Dec. 7, 1941 thru May 10, 1942)	25,580	10,650	14,930	3,350 (b)
Navy & Marine Corps – Total	6,122	1,419	4,703	1,050
Navy (d)	3,848	901	2,947	650 (b)
Marine Corps (e)	2,274	518	1,756	400 (b)

(a) Includes 23,554 captured during the Battle of Bulge (Ardennes, December 16, 1944 – January 25, 1945).

(b) The calculation uses an estimated 2004 death rate for male “WW II only” veterans and makes no distinction among WW II branches and theater with respect to death rate. Estimates of survivors are rounded to nearest 50.

(c) Also known as the Bataan-Corregidor combat zone. Data include Filipino Scouts. U.S. Forces captured included approximately 17,000 American nationals and 12,000 Filipino Scouts. During the first year of captivity, a reported 30% of the Americans and 8% of the Filipinos died. Data are unclear as to the number of each group surviving to repatriation, but a very rough estimate would be 11,000 Americans and 4,000 Filipino Scouts. This information is based on military records developed during the war, but no accurate breakdown was made after repatriation. In addition, some 7,300 American civilian men, women, and children were involuntarily incarcerated by the Japanese in 1941– 1942. An additional 13,000 of mixed American and Asian parentage holding American citizenship hid out during this period and were never interned.

(d) Navy casualty data are allocated to naval vessels, not to theater of operations.

(e) Marine Corps personnel captured in the Philippines December 1941 – May 1942 totaled 1,388. Data on numbers dying during captivity, repatriated, and still living are not available for The Philippines.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs— Former American Prisoners of War (cont'd)

Table 3. KOREAN CONFLICT POWs by Status and Branch

	Captured and Interned	Died While POW	Returned to U.S. Military Control	Refused to Return	Estimated Alive at End of 2004 (a)
Grand Total	7,140	2,701	4,418	21	2,100
Army	6,656	2,662	3,973	21	1,900 (a)
Navy	35	4	31	--	(b)
Marine Corps	225	31	194	--	100 (a)
Air Force	224	4	220	--	100 (a)

(a) The calculation uses an estimated 2004 death rate for male “Korean Conflict only” veterans and makes no distinction among branches with respect to death rate. Estimates of survivors are rounded to nearest 50.

(b) Less than 25.

Table 4. VIETNAM POWs/MIAs by Status and Branch

Captured and Interned (a)	POWs Dying in Captivity	POWs Returned to U.S. Military Control	POWs Alive at End of 2004	Remains Returned	MIAs	
					Still MIA (b)	Captured and Interned (a)
Grand Total	725	64	661 (c)	587	741(d)	1,842
Army	168	29	139	119	125(d)	585
Navy	160	9	151	135	155(d)	379
Marine Corps	46	8	38	32	66(d)	234
Air Force	351	18	333	301	383(d)	610
Coast Guard	--	--	--	--	1(d)	0
Civilians	--	--	65 (c)	--	14(d)	34

(a) Includes “POWs Dying in Captivity” plus “POWs Returned to U.S. Military Control”.

(b) Source: DPMO, Vietnam-Era Unaccounted for Statistical Report, 1-7-05, p.1. At the conclusion of hostilities, League of Families data indicated 2,583 were classified as MIAs (including 48 civilians).

(c) Civilians are not included in grand total for this column. Source of data: www.NAMPOWS.org.

(d) The sum of MIA “Remains Returned” by branch, including civilians, is 3 more than the grand total shown. The source of the branch data is DPMO, U.S. Unaccounted-For from the Vietnam War for each branch, 3-22-05, whereas the source for the total is the DPMO report cited in footnote b above.

Klein, Robert, et al. “Former American Prisoners of War.” U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs, Office of the Assistant Secretary for Policy, Planning, and Preparedness. April 2005.

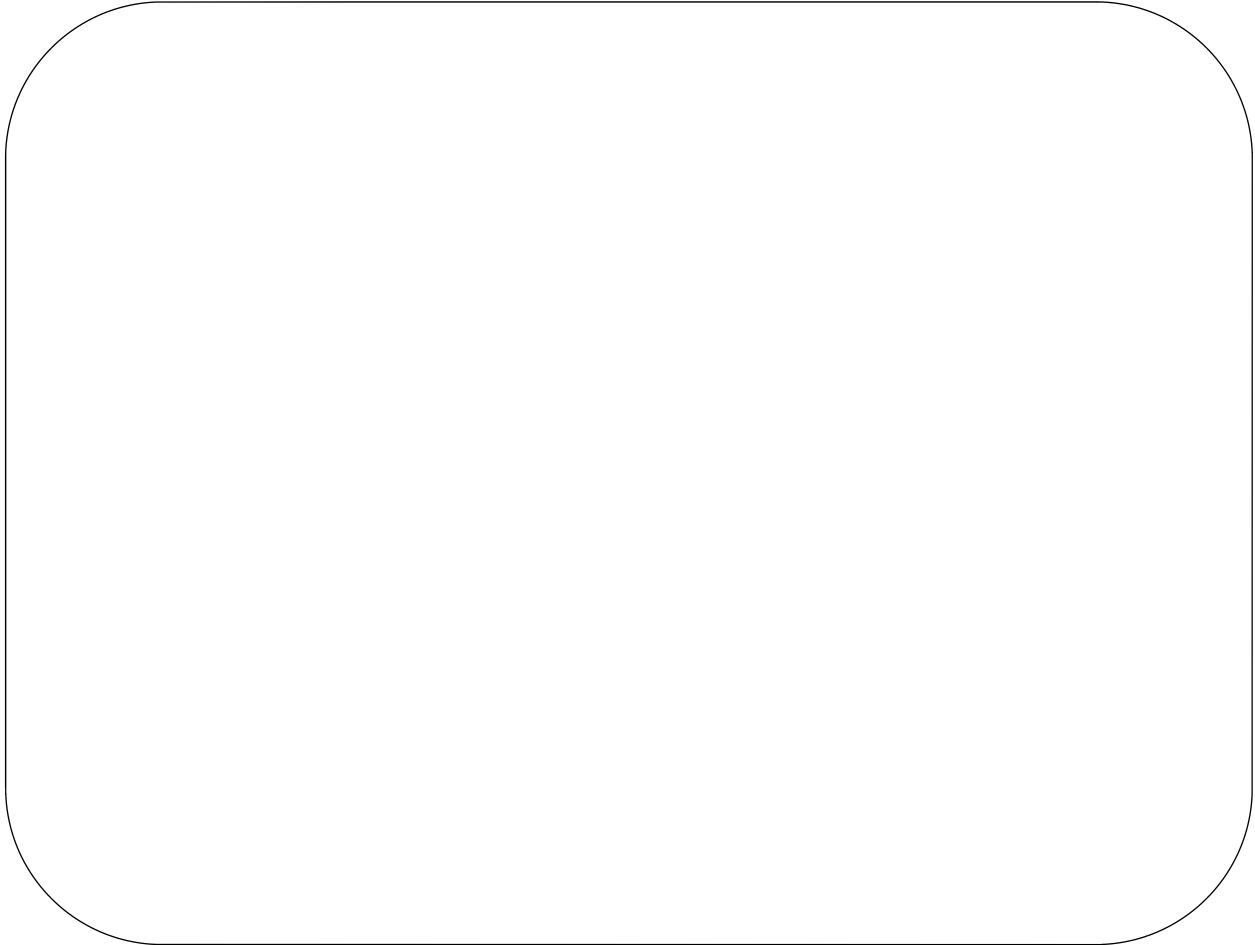


VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Name

CAPTURE ► Reassessment

After reading the POW interview transcript excerpts and learning about The Code of Conduct, Lieber Code, and Geneva Conventions, provide another answer to the Central Question by writing an essay. *What happens to U.S. military personnel when they are captured by the enemy during war time?* Use additional pieces of paper as needed.



How did your answer to the Central Question change from your initial response? Write your comments below.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Francis W. Agnes

World War II

(INT—Interviewer, FA—Francis W. Agnes)

INT: How long were you a prisoner of war and where?

FA: I was captured April the 9th of 1942 in the Philippines on the Bataan Peninsula, and I was held captive for 43 months.

INT: Okay. You did the Bataan death march?

FA: April the 9th, 1942, at 19 years old, it was quite a shock to be surrendered to the Japanese forces. We were captured on Mariveles Airstrip, and from there, the squadron that I was with, we joined others, and proceeded to make the Bataan Death March. The Bataan Death March is about 75 miles plus in distance, which in this day and time it doesn't seem like much, runners run that in just a matter of hours, but when you're doing it under starvation, and being held captive and sit in the hot sun for an hour to five to seven hours at a time, and then march just a few kilometers, and being made to sit again, it wasn't long until many of my comrades met their demise entering that march.

INT: Do you happen to know how many people marched and how many died?

FA: The figures are really rough, but we started, as I recall, with about 70,000, and we lost some 20-plus thousand during that march, or more. It wasn't all through the fact that they were weakened condition and through starvation, but through atrocities such as being shot along the way, or actually, I witnessed people being buried alive.

INT: Why were they buried alive?

FA: Because the enemy decided that they should use that as a means of proving to them that they were the superior. They would have a hole dug and then have Americans throw dirt on top of them.

INT: Did you ever have to do that?

FA: No, I never did have to do that. Like I say, I did witness it, and it was their way of telling us we are now in control. You are not in control. Along the route, also, we had the Philippines who would come out and try to give us some sugar cane or pass water to us and so forth. At the same time, the Japanese just used rifles or bayonets and got rid of them and also the person that they were trying to pass it to. There were pools with, uh water, or potholes, I would say, which really, you could see bodies in them, and you knew the water was contaminated, and those that were able to would run down there and try to fill their canteen, and of course they became one of those that were in the water. If they would have got a canteen of water, I am sure that it probably would have hurt their stomach, and they would have had diarrhea or something like that afterward anyhow.

INT: How did you make it?

FA: I made it, I think, primarily because I was young, and I did not spend the time on the march that others did. I had seen rapidly that I could break from and sneak around, and if there was a next column movement, instead of staying in that hot sun, I would go forward, and I got from my place to Camp O'Donnell in five days. During that period, I had one rice ball, one canteen of water.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Francis W. Agnes (cont'd)

INT: What was the very first image that comes into your mind, the very first one when you heard the words Bataan Death March?

FA: The thing that comes into my mind when I heard the words Bataan Death March, immediately I think of a young boy who was just scared to death, and doesn't know what's going to happen, and doesn't understand what's going to happen, which was me. And then I think of my fellow squadron personnel, and soon we were separated along the march, and of course many of them never did come home. And at the same time, I think of all the others that we left along that march. And why I made it, don't ask me, other than that man up above was helping.

INT: Did you have to walk – what did you think as you walked past bodies?

FA: Well as I, you know, there's a strange thing on this too, as you walk past bodies, you were at a position to where you could not help, it was your own life that you had to think of. If you were walking with a comrade and they fell because of weakness or something, and you tried to pick them up and help them, they shot the person, and then they would shoot you or bayonet you. So we were pretty much forced with the enemy and in their arms to keep moving and moving on that march, as long as we were able to sustain and do it. So, inevitably, if you were going to help someone, you were going to be part of that person on the ground.

INT: You also were on one of the hell ships. What is a hell ship?

FA: I spent time at Camp O'Donnell, and at that time I was very ill with a fever, and I managed to get to go to Camp Cabanatuan, which was, presumably, had a hospital in it, and they had medication. Fortunately, I was put on the hospital site and did receive, to this day, I think it's APC, which is a form of codeine aspirin that the military used at that time. And as a result, I was able to get rid of the fever - the Dengue fever that I had, and became in a fairly good state of health. And then about a year-and-a-half later, I was put on a detail, which was going to Japan.

We marched down to the Manila Bay in September of '43, and then we boarded a small ship, which is, we termed them "Hell Ships" because they were just small transport cargo ships with holes in the front and holes in the half of where, we stayed in the holes. The cooking that was done for the prisoners of war that we were there, was done on the upper deck. It had large steam kettles, and in those steam kettles was cooked rice or soup or broth, which we were fed, but in the meantime, everybody was forced to stay within that hole. We were fortunate in that we were not hit by any of our friendly fire of the Americans, which was enemy of Japan.

We went through the Formosa Straits. The Formosa Straits are, at that time of the year, in September, are very rough. Our hell ship, or the boat we were on, the vessel we were one, was escorted by a tin can and a destroyer, and one other vessel, which was underwater most of the time. The water came up and did tear off the cooking equipment that we had on our deck, and then after we got through the rough area, they were able to repair it to where we could prepare food. I helped prepare some of the food. While we were going through the Formosa Strait, we were zig-zagging, and I'm sure there were submarines, American submarines, in the vicinity, because of the zig-zagging, and when we got to Formosa, we tied-up in the port there for three days, until the shipping lanes cleared before they moved us on into Japan.

INT: Were the conditions on the ship crowded? What were the sounds that you remember?

FA: What we had on the ship was enough space for one person to lay right, like logs, side by side, that's all the space you had, and you weren't, they weren't allowed up on deck. We were kept in the



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Francis W. Agnes (cont'd)

hole, and that's all. It was very, very seldom did they even open the top of the hole to where some air would come in. It was hot, dingy, and people died during that, and there was no way to do anything, but people died during the trip across.

INT: What did you do with the bodies?

FA: They laid there until we got to where we were going. Bodies stayed with us.

INT: What are your memories of being on that ship at night?

FA: My memories of that ship at night were those of attempting to rest while you could. At the same time, hoping that the person that you were a partner with was staying awake in the event that someone tried to slit your throat, because they were hungry and thought maybe they could get blood or something to drink. It was known that individuals would kill one another for the thought that they would obtain a food value out of such an item as drinking one's blood. It wasn't a pleasant experience, I can assure you of that, my life on a Hell Ship to Japan.

INT: What kind of a smell was there?

FA: As to odors on board the ship, of course all of us without bathing or anything for days on end, and no soap, sanitary conditions weren't even, we didn't even hear of that. It was a matter of surviving as best you could. And, of course, no one would criticize one another, because we were all in the same category, and it's just an unhealthy condition, and since there was no air circulating and you're living in minimum air, breathing and exhaling, inhaling and exhaling what there was, it was not the best that one would want to live under.

INT: What about drinking water?

FA: Drinking water was rationed very, very lightly. They did allow us to fill our canteens, and of course you would ration it to yourself as you went. Drinking water was rationed. It was - it was just - it's a hard thing to explain, you really try to forget those type of memories when you're in that situation and think of the good things that happened, but there was nothing good that happened. With one exception, I was up on deck at one time, and the fellow that was in charge of cooking, we spotted some American planes, and so we went to the side and started waving, and suddenly we realized, hey, they might decide to come down and bomb us - we better quit waving. So, there are some things that become humorous after a fact. After we got to Japan, why we were moved into a camp about 50 miles south of Osaka on the Port of Takow, and at that time, we spent the rest of my time in Japan.

INT: Did you know that other Hell Ships were being sunk?

FA: As far as the other ships that were going over, we had no idea what was happening, or whether they were sunk or anything. There was no news or communication of what was going on around us in the world, or very little, so we did not know. In fact, I did not know until I got back, after being liberated to the Philippines, and when I was in re-processing, I started looking for a fellow that I had graduated from high school with, and found out that he had been on one of the Hell Ships that was sunk. So that's when I first really realized that some people were lost in transport to Japan. Little did we, those of us that was on them, going to Japan, little did we realize that the Americans were in that vicinity or near there. Although, rumors had it we were going to get support and we would soon be liberated and so on. And you still didn't believe what you heard, because there was no direct communication.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman

Gulf War

(INT—Interviewer, CB—Michael Craig Berryman)

INT: Tell me when you were captured, how long you were held, and where you were captured.

CB: I was shot down the 28th of January 1991. I was held for 37 days in Baghdad and I was captured just south of Kuwait City.

INT: What happened the minute you realized that you could be captured?

CB: Well, I was a section leader for a flight of two harriers and our mission had been to go up and see if we could find a Frog missile that had been launched on the Marines there in Kahfji. And as we were approaching the target area, my airplane had a mechanical failure and during the dive in the attack the in-flight refueling probe on the airplane came out and I wasn't able to get my bombs off. My wingman was able to go ahead and get his ordinance off. We had attacked a convoy of vehicles there on the coastal highway, and coming off the target I got hit with a surface to air missile. And the airplane started spinning end over end. I finally ended up upside down at about 10,000 feet and started spinning down towards the ground. At that time I did not know that the tail had been completely blown off the airplane so I was trying to fight it to get back upright and get it out over the Gulf because we were only about three miles from the Gulf. And I fought the airplane, fought the airplane and I started seeing the ground rushing up at me and I said, "Well it's probably time to think about getting out of it."

There was a point in time where I thought I would probably just ride it in because prior to the war starting, our Intel guys had told us that if you got shot down that you could expect the Iraqis to do some pretty nasty stuff to you. And they showed us some pictures of some of the Kuwaiti Resistance that they had captured and they got these pictures. Showed this one guy who had his initials carved into his chest by the Iraqis. And they showed some guys who had had their ears cut off. One guy had his nose cut off, some pretty gruesome stuff. And I didn't think I wanted to go through that so I thought about staying with the airplane. I finally decided that, well I got to at least give myself a chance to live through this rather than dying with the airplane. So I pulled the ejection handle and away I went.

INT: What happened when you landed? Were you injured?

CB: No I wasn't. I was very lucky. I pulled the handle and I know from my training that it takes 1.2 seconds from the time I pull that handle until I had a parachute. But it was the longest 1.2 seconds of my life. I pulled the handle and I was still sitting in the airplane. And I'm thinking, "This is just one more thing that's going to go wrong. I don't have any choice anymore." So I looked down to make sure that I had in fact armed the seat and it was armed. About that time the canopy exploded in place and I felt the cold air rush in. I watched my maps and stuff get sucked out down towards the ground and then I watched the rocket motor fire between my legs and the next thing I felt was this big jerk as the parachute opened up over me. I was coming down in the chute and the Iraqis started shooting at me as I was coming down in the chute. Of course I wasn't in the chute very long because I had ejected pretty low and I hit the ground. Kind of in shock at first. I just kinda sat there and then something in the back of my mind said, "Hey you gotta get up and you gotta start running; these guys are coming after you." So I popped off my parachute and started running across the desert towards this little sand dune. I figured I could run. As I started running they started shooting at me again. And



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman (cont'd)

finally I got on the other side of this sand dune and found that there was this Iraqi armored personnel carrier rolling up, and because he was behind that sand dune I couldn't see him. So I basically just ran myself right into another unit. And that's when I became a POW.

INT: When you saw that thing coming over that dune, what did you think?

CB: You can't say them on tape. I knew that things were not good.

INT: Were they angry with you? Did they just capture you and lock you away?

CB: Oh no. There was probably a dozen or so Iraqis on top of this armored personnel carrier and they all jumped off and jumped on top of me. They started beating on me and kicking on me and they started pulling off all my flight gear. And in my G-Suit pockets I had kept about three days worth of survival rations just in case something had gone wrong. Well when they found those survival rations they all just backed off away from me and started passing the food out amongst themselves. And that was probably the only time in my 37 days of dealing directly with the Iraqis that I ever felt sorry for them. Because these guys, they were starving and you could tell; they were a rag-tag bunch. And our bombing to that point had been pretty effective. And of course as soon as they got through eating all my food they jumped back on me and started kicking on me and beating on me again. And I didn't feel sorry them anymore.

INT: Where did you go after you were captured?

CB: I went through three different places there in Kuwait. I went to a company size headquarters. I had gotten a neck injury and was bleeding from the neck and the face during the ejection. And they asked me some initial questions: name, rank serial number type stuff. Then they had their doctor there bandage me up. Then they took me to what was probably a division headquarters and finally to regimental type headquarters just outside Kuwait City. And during that interrogation there, the interrogator, he started asking me some questions and I was just giving him name, rank, and serial number, part of the Code of Conduct. And he finally jumped up and said, "Okay, Michael you've just made a big mistake." And he stormed out of the room. I was concerned then. Immediately I had these two guys jump on me and start beating on me and kicking on me. And after a few minutes they had their fun. They put a blindfold on my face; they put some handcuffs on me from behind my back. Have you ever had handcuffs on?

INT: Tell me about it.

CB: The guys put the handcuff on, and you know they got that little chain between the handcuffs? Well they were behind my back and I was laying on the floor when they put them on me. He grabbed that chain and he lifted me off the ground by that little chain. And what that did was it just tightened those cuffs as tight as they could possibly be on my hand. Then they took me upstairs and took me outside and started walking towards this armored personnel carrier that was waiting to take me farther north. And between me and the armored personnel carrier there was this line of Iraqi soldiers, a little gauntlet if you will. And as I walked by each one, each one got their turn to take their shot at me whether it be a rifle butt, or a kick, or a spit. They'd yell things about George Bush and my ancestry and the whole bit.

I finally got into the armored personal carrier. I'm kind of nervous, wondering what's going to be going on, trying to keep my sense about me so if I get a chance to escape then I'll be ready.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman (cont'd)

I'm blindfolded and handcuffed sitting in this thing with one of their soldiers when all of the sudden the back door swings open and two other Iraqis jump in. The guy with me starts punching on me. Well I had been a boxer in college so I could see underneath the blindfold when he was getting ready to swing at me so I could kind of roll with the punch a little bit. And it would take some of the strike away. Well that went on for a few more punches and finally I guess he figured out what was going on. So what he did was he took my head and he held it up against his knee and every time somebody would hit me, he wouldn't hit me anymore but the other two guys would, I would get the full blow from those punches. And we continued to drive north.

We got into Basra. I got turned over to Republican Guard. Now, the Republican Guard, they had been pounded by the B-52s, just night and day constantly. And they were mad. And I was the first American that they had seen and they were going to get their revenge on me. They took me into what had been an old school and this was now their headquarters. They took me into one of the rooms of the school and we started this interrogation process.

There was an interrogator in front of me, and two guards on either side. And they started asking very simple, name, rank serial number type questions. And we finally got to the question he asked me what was my religion. And I said, well this is a pretty benign question. I can answer this; these are religious people. And I said, "Well, I'm Baptist." And he said, "No, you're a Jew." And I said, "No, I'm Baptist." He said, "No, you're a Jew." And now not only was I a Jew, which they hate. You can't imagine how much they hate Jews. But now I was a lying Jew.

So he motioned to this guy on my left to do something. And I could see out of the corner of my eye him swing back with something and he hit me right here below the knee. And I hit the ground, just excruciating pain. And I was laying on the ground and I looked up underneath the blindfold at him and he hit me in the leg with a lead pipe, and it snapped the bone like a chicken bone. And then he started yelling at me some more, asking me some more questions. And as I refused to answer them, they just started alternately beating me until I started answering their questions. And I was afraid that if I let them...cause I was laying there on my left side on my broken leg. And I said, you know, I can't let them beat on my ride side all the time now.

So I started rolling from one side to the other as they alternately beat me. I could see that this guy had hit me with a lead pipe and this guy was beating me with what looked like an axe handle or something like that. And that went on for probably ten minutes or so. And I guess finally they got the answers that they thought they were looking for and they just left. And they left me laying there on the floor. My leg hurt so bad that I couldn't move. I tried to get up and I couldn't; I couldn't move. And I just lay there until they came in; they took me to the next interrogation. This interrogator the first thing he said was "Michael, unless you want me to have them break your other leg, you're going to start answering my questions." And at that point I figured well, maybe I'd better come up with a better thing than name, rank, and serial number and just taking what they dish out. So that's when the real fun began.

INT: Tell me why the Code of Conduct is important.

CB: The Code of Conduct is important because it gives you a framework of all your activities when you're a POW. And it gives you that foundation to build upon so that when you walk out of that prison camp a free man one day you can say I did the absolute best that I possibly could and you can be proud of yourself.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman (cont'd)

INT: Are there ways you couldn't be proud of yourself?

CB: Yeah, if you do what the enemy asks of you. If you give in before absolutely possible, you're always going to wonder, could I have done better? And that Code of Conduct gives you a framework to say hey, this is my starting point and this is how far I'm going to take it. This is how much pain or whatever I'm willing to live with.

INT: Do you believe in dying for the Code of Conduct?

CB: There were some things I was willing to die for, yes.

INT: Like what?

CB: I told myself that I'm never going to tell them where my squadron is based out of because I don't want to be responsible for those guys. Because what was the real threat I thought was the terrorist threat. Those people making their way across the border, because they could move back and forth pretty easy, and having a terrorist threat take out our airplanes as they sat on the ground or killing some of our pilots there in the tents where they slept. And I really didn't want to be responsible for that. I said I'm never going to tell them where my squadron's based. If I have to die, I'll take that information with me to the grave. And there were a couple of other things like that, little things. But they meant a lot to me.

INT: Is there one thing that they did that finally made you think, "Oh this isn't worth not being able to walk again?"

CB: Well, I had been giving the old John Wayne of just name, rank and serial number right up to the point where they broke my leg. Then I started answering some questions that I thought were not going to be of usefulness to them. They were very non-tactical type questions. And I said well I can deal with that. And then when the next interrogator said do you want me to have them break your other leg unless I start answering questions. I said I have got to come up with a better game plan than that. So I started this whole improvised story of where my squadron had been and that type stuff.

INT: Misinformation?

CB: Yes.

INT: Did they buy it?

CB: Yes. The Iraqi interrogators, for some reason, it didn't seem that they took their information and correlated it from one interrogator to another. It seemed like you started fresh with each one and had to go through this whole elaborate story each time to bring him up to speed, which made the interrogations last a lot longer, which was not a good thing. But you could tell one thing, you could tell another one another thing, and more often times than not you'd not be caught lying. But when they did catch you lying, you paid for it.

INT: What did they do?

CB: They had a lot of things they liked to do. One of the things that they liked to do was they had this little kind of a rubber hose thing. They liked to beat you on the lower part of the legs



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman (cont'd)

with that rubber hose. They had a stick that they would do the same type thing, a little baton, like a police baton. A lot of times they would just hit you with their fists. Either closed fist or open handed. You'd get a rifle butt to the back of the head or something like that. There was even a couple of times where they'd catch you lying or you weren't answering a question that they thought that you should, they'd put a pistol to your head and say, "Hey, if you don't answer this question you're going to die." And more often times than not, it was not worth dying for. But the Iraqis were not very smart about this either cause almost invariably you could hear, right before they put the pistol to your head, you could hear a click. And you'd know that that was the clip coming out of that pistol. The thing you had to worry about was, "Was he smart enough to take that round out of the chamber before he took the clip out?" And sometimes they'd actually leave the round in there and discharge the pistol. We had a couple of guys get their eardrums blown out from the round going off.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Rhonda Cornum

Gulf War

(INT—Interviewer, RC—Rhonda Cornum)

RC: I'm Rhonda Cornum, and I was captured on the 27th of February 1991 while I was doing a search and rescue mission in Iraq.

INT: Tell me about the circumstances around your capture.

RC: Well, you know, it was, as it turns out...it was the last day of the war. Of course you don't know that at the time, but we had -- I was with an Apache unit of the 101st and we were being very successful. We hadn't lost an airplane. We hadn't lost anybody, and we had blown up a lot of stuff, and so we were feeling fairly jubilant.

And so it was about mid-afternoon and we got a call. Our pilot got a call on the radio saying, "Do you have the doc on board?" And that's me. And he said, "Yes." And he said "Well, do you have all her stuff?" And at this point I'm listening saying, "Oh, somebody got hurt." He said, "We've got all her stuff and we have gas." And he said, "Well, there's this F16 pilot that got shot down. He's got a broken leg." They gave us his coordinates and they said, "Can you guys go get him?" So we thought that'd be a great mission. We haven't really gotten--we've practiced a lot but we've never really had to go get anybody. We've hauled back prisoners, and we've hauled back guns. We never hauled back any Americans.

So we took my Blackhawk and two Apaches and went whopping up to get this guy. Unfortunately, the same guys that shot down his F16 shot down my Blackhawk and so we crashed very quickly. It was a really bad wreck. We were going about 140 and they blew the tail boom off the helicopter. So there were eight people on board and five people were killed in the wreck and the three of us that were left were captured.

INT: What was going through your mind when you crashed? You pretty much know that capture is eminent?

RC: Well, actually, when you crash in a helicopter you pretty much think you're going to be dead. And so the first thing I thought as I was recovering, I suppose, from this crash, I guess I was knocked out, was I think I'm dead. This must be one of these after out-of-body experience things. Well, then I have about five Iraqis guys come over and point their guns at me and try to stand me up, I thought well, I guess I'm not dead after all. So I was a POW which, you know, is better than being dead.

INT: What was the initial treatment like?

RC: Initially they were, they took, you know, my helmet and I took off my weapons and they took off all this stuff. And unfortunately for me I had two broken arms and I got shot during the crash and I had a dislocated leg, so it was--I certainly was no threat. I couldn't move anything, hardly. It was painful. I don't think they were particularly malicious but they weren't particularly careful either. So getting thrown around and kicked around in the back of a pickup truck is painful when you've got a bunch of dislocated bones. So they certainly were not like we are when we capture people.

INT: Of course your situation in some respect or at least in one respect was different in that here the Iraqis had a female prisoner of war. America has had to deal with at least on



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Rhonda Cornum (cont'd)

the level, I say that because at Andersonville there were women who were POWs.

RC: Right. There have always been women who are POWs, and I would say it was a much more of a big deal to the American media than it was to either me or the Iraqis.

INT: What particular point did it hit you like, you know, I'm a female POW? Is that going to make any difference to the Iraqis?

RC: Not really. It's just--I've always been female so that never really enters into it in my decision-making. And I didn't think they would treat me particularly differently, and they didn't.

INT: Go ahead and tell me the different area--any areas that you were held at, whether they have specific names or not?

RC: Right. Well, the first day they captured me and they captured Sergeant Dunlap and they dragged us to a bunch of different bunkers and interrogated us, and eventually they found somebody who could make a decision and they sent us to prison which was about 30 minutes away by truck and that was in Basra. And it was, it didn't seem very military but it was sort of a half-underground jail, probably a county jail or something. I mean, you know, normal prison-type thing. And we were in solitary confinement while we were there.

The next day they took us to a--what they said was some kind of reserve military facility in Basra. We were there for all that day and one night and the next day. And that next night they loaded us up on a bus and that was the point that we found we had Stamaris by then, who was the third guy from our wreck who was hurt, and as it turned out they also captured Captain Andrews who was the guy we were going to pick up. So they took us all, the four of us to Baghdad.

We got to Baghdad the next morning. We first went to some military facility. You know, we were always blindfolded every place you go, so you don't know exactly where it is, but some military facility where there's a bunch of military people. They interrogated us all again there and split us up. The injured people got taken to the Rashid Military Hospital, and I spent the rest of my time at the prison ward, I guess, at the Rashid Hospital. And they took Stamaris there and they took some other person there who I don't know. And then after I guess three or four days there, they took all of us to whatever prison that the rest of the prisoners had been kept in, and that's where they gave us the yellow POW costumes, and eventually the next day after that I guess took us to a hotel in downtown Baghdad where we got turned over to the Red Cross.

INT: Do you feel like you were prepared for what you experienced as a POW as far as the training instructions, that type of thing?

RC: Well, I felt like I was prepared, and whether it had much to do with training or not is an interesting question. I think it has to do with just having been in the military for a long time -- 13 years by then, and just realizing that, you know, that's kind of how things go. You read military history and you know that there's a certain small percentage of people that that happens to. I just happened to be one of them.

INT: How much intelligence or briefings had you gotten as far as earlier American, earlier POWs, and how they were treated and how you were treated?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Rhonda Cornum (cont'd)

RC: Well, honestly I didn't get any. I had had a briefing about the Geneva Conventions and that I was supposed to be treated differently because I was a physician. I didn't take my Geneva Convention card with me, so that was an irrelevant factor in my life and theirs. I wanted to be treated just like one of the guys, and that's how it happened.

INT: Tell me about the interrogations that they went through.

RC: Well, actually, they were fairly benign as I've read about and talked to other people about getting interrogated. Like I said, it was the last day of the war and so I think by then they realized it was over. You know, the ceasefire was called the next morning. Now, so I don't know what they were hoping to gain. They didn't beat on us. I think they realized by then that they were going to have to give us back and giving back broken or dead POWs was not going to help their cause at all. So I mean, it was fairly benign.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Prestee Davis

Korean War

(INT—Interviewer, PD—Prestee Davis)

INT: What were the circumstances that led to your capture?

PD: I was a former reservist and I was supporting C-Company First Battalion 24 Infantry. And the Chinese crossed the American lines on 26 November 1950 and the company that I was supporting was left back to old hill while the battalion moved back and we were captured.

INT: And state the country and date you were captured?

PD: I was captured on the 26 of November 1950 in North Korea.

INT: How old were you at the time?

PD: I was 22.

INT: Had you received any military training on what to do or how to act if you became a prisoner of war?

PD: After the war, they came up with the Code of Conduct.

INT: What was going through your mind at the time of capture?

PD: Getting out, trying to get out.

INT: Tell me what happened at that time of capture and how you were treated.

PD: The day I was captured just about everybody had been killed or wounded so I was the company that was left back and the company commander says well we will have to surrender. We hadn't eaten in four or five days and we had no ammunition and everybody was wounded and no medical supplies so we are going to surrender. Anybody that wants to try, get out and try to make it own your own. So two of us took off and tried to make it on our own, and we all wound up at the same place a Chinese staging area.

INT: How far did you get before you were captured?

PD: Not very far because the Chinese were very good with martyrs and they had moved us into a little group. They didn't try to kill anybody. They just moved us into little groups, and you stayed there until you were captured or tried to get away. And I tried to get out and I was not very far and I looked up and didn't see nothing but Chinese with guns pointed at me so I put my hands up and a Chinese soldier told me to put my hands down because we will not harm you. So we went back to the staging area.

INT: Describe the scene at the staging area.

PD: Just a lot of bodies. Just a lot of American soldiers and like I said, we had not eaten and they gave us some food.

INT: Did you have any idea what to expect?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Prestee Davis (cont'd)

PD: Not really because from what I had seen, I seen prisoners that Koreans had captured and they had their hands tied behind them and then they shot them so I didn't know what to expect. None of us knew what to expect

INT: Is there anything else you would like to add about that initial treatment? You said you did receive some food?

PD: They pushed the lines as you probably know way back to Tucson and so they moved us along the line. All the prisoners moved along the line. All the prisoners moved south, and it was the winter time and we were all cold. And then they moved us back North. All the way to the Yellow River to the POW camp, but we went along with the Chinese forces.

INT: How were you transported? You said you moved along the lines?

PD: By foot we walked.

INT: What was the weather like this time of year?

PD: It was cold, very cold. A lot of people would wind up with frostbite on fingers and ears.

INT: What was your physical condition like when you reached the POW camp?

PD: Wasn't too good in the early part of my capture. I was very sick. I went from 160 to 97 pounds because at that time we wouldn't get any food, any real food. Just cracked corn and millet and in this country they feed it to the cows. They don't feed it to humans, and it was full of rocks and our teeth were breaking off.

INT: When did your first interrogation take place?

PD: Probably after we got to the regular POW camp in North Korea.

INT: And what was the name of that camp?

PD: POW Camp North Korea Number Five.

INT: Tell me a little bit about the camp. What did it look like?

PD: Just a basic camp. They had all the Black soldiers in one company, all the white soldiers in one company. They had all the Turks in one company. They had the French and English and Puerto Ricans the Spanish people in another company. Just a large area and everybody was separated and segregated.

INT: What were the buildings or tents?

PD: When we first got there, we lived in the building. They drove the Koreans out off then. We built our own building out of wood and straw. Matter of fact, we built two buildings - one a recreational building and one we lived in.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Melvin Dyson

World War I

(INT—Interviewer, MD—Melvin Dyson)

INT: If you were to say yes, I was in good physical condition before I was captured.

MD: Well, I was in pretty good condition. I was young, just 18 and young and most people - most fellows have better condition when they're 18 or 17, 18 when they get to be up in the forties especially.

INT: Now what happened the day you were captured?

MD: We were advancing all the time now this is the Argonne, the Battle of the Argonne. And we were advancing and all of that and I had sneaking hunch that we were going too fast, that we getting - I figured at one time we were in behind the lines, behind the German lines and which turned out to be that way. But there was nothing we could do. I was but a pilot, I was following orders and so forth and so on.

INT: So you were in Germany?

MD: No, I was in France actually, in France so this happened in France, all of this happened in France. The Germans had invaded France pretty much, and we were in there and also to drive them back out of there and get them out of the fields. That was the whole thing is French - you were in French territory.

INT: So what was the date? Do you remember the date of your capture?

MD: I think it was a 20 - seem like if I remember either on 23rd or something in September.

INT: What year?

MD: What year was that? Well I think it was about -- it could be '18 because after all we went in in '17 and it was quite a while before we went over up seas and it was probably around end of '18 - 1918.

INT: Who were you captured with, were you - was this the same unit that you were assigned with?

MD: I was not with anybody at the time that I was captured, I was captured alone, as far as that's concerned, but the outfit that I was with that was captured was pretty well wracked up with that time - about the time that we were captured. There was some more captured but not with me, I was all alone.

INT: I mean had the - had you been told what to expect if you were to be captured?

MD: No, nothing ever - it wasn't supposed to be captures you see. They never gave you any briefing on that. After all that's a little too much.

INT: So you had no idea what to expect?

MD: No, we knew we were going - at least we knew we were going into a heavy battle, we knew that because when we started advancing we were really moving fast. So actually it didn't surprise me that we - because we'd been in behind the Germans' line before [inaudible word].



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Melvin Dyson (cont'd)

INT: There was poor leadership you just said?

MD: Well at later times, yes, at that time, no. We thought we were the cream of the crop and everything but at later years and later times and you've got history - absorbed a lot of history and stuff, they weren't doing anything weren't too good.

INT: Did you receive any survival training or instructions, did they say hey if you're taken-

MD: No, actually we were at that time we were - we were - no extra training on that, no. They never entered your mind or put - to tell you what to do if you were taken prisoner. After all I don't know why they didn't but they didn't. They did things a lot different then, than they do now. Now you're briefed and everything when you go out, you're briefed and you know what to do - to expect. This way you don't know - I never knew what was happening. I knew I have a first time I realized it was when I looked back and I saw the Germans behind me, Germans - so that's the first that I knew that we were in danger actually.

INT: What kind of treatment did - what kind of treatment did you receive at the time of your capture?

MD: Well, the treatment wasn't bad, the treatment wasn't bad. I think they were surprised as much as we were probably. I don't think that this outfit that took me - I don't think that the attack may - I don't think that they realized that what they were happening. The interview that night - that night was when I run into people and knew what was going on. That was the German high officers was interviewing us - they knew what was going on. They were after information, that's what they were after. Because they were getting - about that time I was in the Argonne and that was a big battle going on.

INT: Did they take you individually and interrogate you? I mean did they take you into a room and -

MD: No they - mostly they never did that until that night after I was taken by a prisoner during the day, that was the only time that they quizzed me.

INT: And did you answer with all the questions?

MD: Well, they asked you they had a way - I look at it like all the times that how it happened and everything and I really felt proud of myself, I handled it very good. I felt that way - I felt that way today, I felt that way five years after that I handled myself in pretty good shape.

INT: So were you just cooperative? Is that why you're proud over the way you handled it?

MD: Well, they had began to quiz me and I, well I say you know more about the war than I do. I told the German captain - I said you know more about the war than I do. I'm a buck private in this men's army. And after all, you know more about the war. I said I can't tell you anything about it, you know more about it than I do. After all if I knew too much about it I wouldn't have been captured.

INT: Was there a communication problem between the two of you? He spoke English to you?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Melvin Dyson (cont'd)

MD: Yes, English, mostly English. Because I never spoke a word of German so actually it was all - their interview was in English, it had to be. After all them people are - they know all about what's going on by different languages and stuff. No, I've said like at the start, I said why quiz me you know more about it more than I know. Which was true, it was true but they still wanted. I look back sometimes how did I - I remember those - I really have been - in the later years I've been really proud of myself, how I handled myself as well over the end. Because after all I was only 18 years old, just a punk kid. So I had a long run on the way, I turned it down, I analyzed it on my mind and I think I did a pretty good job. I felt proud after - maybe it was, maybe five, ten years that I began to analyze it. Yes, I felt proud of myself, of handling it after all I didn't have a chance not do it, I didn't have a chance when I was taken prisoner. I did not have a chance because shoot when I was behind those enemy lines it's quite a long way left up when those American troops pulled back to establish new line they left - some of us up there. I don't know, but I was one of them, I know that. They left us out there.

INT: So they just left you there?

MD: In other words, they couldn't get everybody back - when you take an army is retreating - they were retreating, they were falling back to establish a new line to be in a better shape to withstand a counterattack which was coming. They knew darn well they were coming. In other words, there's never advance that doesn't more or less followed up by a counterattack. In other words once it's being attacked at, we'll build up counterattack sometime. That's a standard procedure, I think. I don't know, I'm not an army specialist or anything but I know that's what it turns out to be.

INT: Did the captors - the people that captured you, did they keep any records or information about you?

MD: They do they knew - they began asking me questions and I told them as I said you know more about the war than I know about it. I said that - I said after all you know more about the war than I do, I said I was nothing but a buck private you know more about - you have all the records - in other words they knew what outfit I belonged to, what name and what number and everything, they knew. We had the same kind of deals too, our side was just as smart as they were, sometimes it's a little luckier.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Samuel J. Farrow

Korean War

(INT—Interviewer, SF—Samuel J. Farrow)

INT: What was the first thought that ran through your mind when you knew that that was the moment when you were going to become a prisoner? Do you remember anything in particular?

SF: Well, yes, because I still had a hand grenade with me. My weapon - I'd got rid of it - say about a day before then, because I was out of ammunition, but I did have a grenade with me. We had ran across a couple Black prisoners that they had tried to take the skin off, and I wasn't gonna be. I wasn't gonna be taken, captured alive. But it didn't turn out that way. And when this group did catch us, the one that we did walk into, we thought we's in pretty good terrain, as we was in a ravine. I guess it was about six Chinese guys, we first thought it was Korean that came out. They had a machine gun, and we had, two guys had a carbine, one guy had a .45. There was four of us, and I guess about six of them. Come to find out we was in the middle of one of their CP camps. And the sergeant that was with us said, well we don't have a chance against the brake [?] guns, because one of the guys did load his carbine. He was getting ready to cut loose, but a carbine against an automatic weapon is no good, not when you're within 25 yards of each other. Because that's to say we was in this ravine when they walked out, and I knew I couldn't use my hand grenade then, 'cause I had more peoples with me. And believe it or not, I kept that hand grenade for about two days before they actually found it. 'Cause we thought they didn't search us as good as they should have when they took us in. Because what they was doing, they was feeling me, mostly, because I was something strange to them. They kept saying "Ethiopee? Ethiopee?" And I kept saying, "No. American Negro, American Negro." 'Cause back then, that's what it was. It wasn't you know, Black. It was American Negro. And that was it. They took us to this hut, and I come to find out they had more POWs in there that had been watching us for quite a while.

INT: What, as a POW, what was your greatest fear?

SF: Well, I don't know, because so many thoughts was going through my mind. Well, for some reason, we knew we wasn't gonna be shot. I don't know what but that - torture, yes - I was the only Black on in this group when I did get captured. The only thing I was worried about was they going to try to skin me like some of those guys that we had found. After about a week or so, that and just moving us every night. That was about the only actual fear that I had then. I guess I could have been more, but you know, it's been a long time ago now.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | John McCain

Vietnam War
(INT—Interviewer, JM—John McCain)

INT: Just for the record, I need your name and when you were captured in Hanoi.

JM: My name is John McCain. I'm now the senator from the state of Arizona. I was a Lieutenant Commander of the United States Navy in October 26 1967 when I was shot down. I was released on March 17th 1973.

INT: You were shot down over a body of water if you can tell me about that?

JM: I was part of the first strike inside Hanoi and we were striking a thermal power plant and as I rolled into my dive, I saw a number of surface-to-air missiles headed in my direction, but I wasn't sure which one was aimed at me. There was a lot in the air that day. In fact, we lost three airplanes that day from that strike. As I released my bombs and started to pull out, a surface-to-air missile took the wing off my airplane. My plane gyrated violently. I ejected, and so I was later told by the Vietnamese, my chute opened just as my feet hit the water. I was knocked unconscious on ejection and broke both my arms because of the flailing— because of the way that the airplane was going so rapidly and twisting.

I woke up when I hit the water—it woke me up. I went to the bottom of this lake which was rather muddy and then pushed myself to the top and then found out much to my dismay that I couldn't pull the toggles with my hands, so I got my teeth around the toggle and inflated my life vest. As I did so, Vietnamese swam out, pulled me in and the natives were quite restless. Understandably since we just finished bombing the place, and a group of them came around and struck me with rifles and bayoneted me and were pretty rowdy. And then the army guys came up and put me in a truck and took me for a very short ride to what we know of as the Hanoi Hilton which they called Hoa Lo Prison.

INT: Did you ever think you could become a POW?

JM: No. I think most Navy pilots figure that there is no such thing as a silver bullet. And although I was trained to the point where I knew exactly what to do when I was hit, no I certainly never thought that I would get shot down.

INT: What did you think when you were put in that truck?

JM: Well I was injured very badly and my knee had also been broken and when I -- and my shoulder was broken by a rifle butt by one of the Vietnamese who slammed a rifle butt down on my shoulder -- and I was put into a cell and on a cot. I was taken out on several occasions and they said if you'll give us military information then we will give you medical treatment. But if you don't, then we won't.

On the fourth or fifth day, a guard came in. I was laying in a stretcher on a floor of a cell, and I had a blanket over me. A guard came in and pulled up a blanket and looked at my leg and was with another guy. I saw that my leg had swollen up very badly and the blood had pooled in my knee and so I asked him to, I said get the guard, I mean the doctor and if you'll take me to the hospital, I said if you'll take me to the hospital then maybe I can give you military information -- figuring that I could maybe play for time that way.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | John McCain (cont'd)

They brought in a guard that we later, known as Zorba, who came in and the doctor didn't speak English, and he looked at me and took my pulse and he shook his head and the guard, the interrogator who was in there with the guard and with the doctor said, "It's too late; it's too late." And they left. And I was a bit depressed and about some time later the door opened and the interrogator came back in, and he said your father is a big admiral and I said, "Yes, my father is an admiral." They had really gotten the wire stories my father was an admiral in the Navy so they decided that I was of some significant value to them.

They took me to a hospital which was a dirty, filthy room filled with water. It was monsoon season then. They did give me blood, and they operated on my knee and cut all ligaments and cartilages but they did give me blood and that probably saved my life. But my health didn't improve, and it seemed to get worse. Finally one of the interrogators came and when I'd said the doctors say you are not getting any better, I said, I need to be with Americans. The guard that I had by the way used to eat all my food -- that was one reason why I wasn't getting any better.

So that night they came and put me in a truck and took me to a cell, and there were two Americans there. One of them was Colonel "Bud" Day who was later a Congressional Medal of Honor winner, and Norris Overly, who was also a major at that time. Both of them took very good care of me. They cleaned me. They washed me, and they helped me. Eventually my health improved and they brought in crutches so that I could walk again. And then the Vietnamese, as soon as I was able to walk, then took Bud Day out, and I was alone for about the next three and a half years.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | James Stockdale

Vietnam War

(INT—Interviewer, JS—James Stockdale)

INT: When were you captured? Where were you captured? How long were you held? And how many prisons were you in?

JS: Well, I was shot down on the 9th of September, 1965. I was a wing commander, I was nearly 42, I was just on the verge of becoming 42 and I had -- I had been doing a lot of flying, and I was very tired I remember. And it was -- it was daylight flight. But I was shot down going about 500 knots at treetop level. I -- the gun, suddenly I heard it before I saw it, a big 57 millimeter and I turned -- it was right over here and I didn't expect it because I'd been on this target a lot and they didn't have big guns there.

It had come in -- it was on wheels and it had come in the night before. And I only had about 30 seconds in the parachute because I had to get out of there fast. The fire -- I lost control and the fire warning lights were on and so I ejected, something seemed a little bit odd. It was that I hadn't had time to -- I couldn't reach the -- navy to eject and navy system is to pull a curtain down in front of your face but the forces in the airplane were such that I couldn't get my arms up so I had an holding [?] handle here.

And I just pulled at and it took a while for me to realize that I had been in flail, because I'm coming out of, you know, it's just like falling off the tower and landing on your belly in the swimming pool because you're going from -- that air's hard if it's going 600 knots. And I -- I had the feeling that something was a little wrong with that ejection but I couldn't put my finger on it. I'm coasting over these trees, I can already see where I'm going to land, it's in the town up there. And the -- then it was about noon time and this little town all the people were out to see -- to see the crash and all that.

And then they started shooting at me and I could hear -- hear the rifle shots and then see the holes in my parachute up above me. But that went on for 10 seconds, but I'm getting near the ground and I finally snag a tree and I -- right on main street.

And I flip out my release fastenings here and just as I see -- I had been tracking this -- the town roughnecks were coming down the street, about 15 of them. And they hit me just like a brick wall and -- and then I'm being pummeled and tossed and scratched and -- until finally it -- and it was probably only three minutes but the police whistle blew and that meant somebody was starting, getting orders started.

And they put me -- they cut off my clothes and then they -- nobody spoke English or -- and then they said take your boots off and then I -- I was seated, but then I saw this leg and it was way out here and I -- I said, "Oh my God," and somehow I knew that I was -- that I would have that the rest of my life, and I still have it. But the -- then they carried me away and put me in the grass, this was a country town, and there was no -- nobody talked to me. And for some reason, soon after I got there I kind of passed out and I was awakened it was in the evening and they were preparing to lug me -- literally lug me to the trees up to a road where I got on a track convoy and so forth. So that was the shoot down event. I could hear my -- I could hear my airplanes buzzing the town when I was reclining but it was -- it was -- we were under trees. So I thought of -- I thought of them and there wasn't anything they could do. And so that's the shoot down sequence.

It took me about three days to get to prison. That night -- this is instructive about the conditions



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | James Stockdale (cont'd)

over there. They put me on this -- it was -- it was -- it was dark and they -- but they had the lights in this trucks, it were -- in this chain of trucks that were heading south full of material that they'd taken off the ships in Hai Phong.

And it was kind of a -- but the mood -- and there were a lot of people there because they had to do a lot of lifting. The mood was kind of like a hay ride mood, they were kind of singing and they would go along slowly but somehow they would know when a plane was coming over because I used to -- I'd been out there the night before, we call it road (wrecking), you're looking for these truck convoys so you can bomb them.

But they -- when I saw how clever they were, and they had this information -- I don't know whether it was coming from radar or what, but they would move over under trees and then they would -- they'd all go out and they'd get about a hundred yards -- maybe that's too far, 50 yards back in the woods because there was a lot of explosives in those trucks.

And I was on top, and they'd get me down and they'd take me over there and then they'd bring me back but I was -- my limbs were getting -- I mean it was pain, you know, painful. I -- not only did I have the broken leg but I can't raise this arm because that -- when I neglected to hold my wrist, it broke a bone in my back when I swirled. So I was pretty stove up [?]. And so I said, "No." Somehow I said, "No, leave me on the truck. I'd rather risk the bombs than go through that again." And finally they got the idea and they would leave me on the truck, but -- they stopped about midnight and there were a couple of civilians there to pick me up -- not to pick me up but to lug me up a little hill into a little shed.

I didn't catch -- get a good look at them but one was a great, big man, he was too big for a Vietnamese, I never saw a Vietnamese that big but these were not -- they were not giving me any trouble. They took me into this little house and they laid me on this flat place, and everything -- there was no -- they were waiting for a jeep, that's what they were waiting for. A jeep was -- to put me in it.

They were waiting for a jeep when suddenly a man -- I'd call him a crazed man burst in the door. And he was heading for me, and they both arose and they knocked him down and pushed him out. About -- sometime later, he hit the door again but this time he had a pistol and I was lying there and he was -- he was firing point blank but one -- one of the civilians knocked him off balance and all that happened was that it creased my leg here, but there was blood on my leg.

But you see, he -- that's the first thing you run into in a place like Vietnam, are the civilians who have been coached by the propaganda and all to kill the aggressor. And there were a lot of Americans that were killed by civilians before they got to prison, we were always talking about where -- why we have -- what happened to the rest of the people? And my answer is probably killed by civilians. If the army is there, then -- they're not going to treat you nicely but they're going to -- their orders are to bring you in alive. We didn't know that but I mean but these -- but they gave everybody rifles and they said to shoot at the airplanes, it's just a morale building. But anyway this is -- now that isn't to say that everybody that was around me on my trip in was hostile.

I'll take you up the road and we can cross the big bridge, the Fanwell [?] Bridge which I'd bombed many times and then about daylight we're coming in to a little town -- well, a fairly good-sized town called Sanwa [?], I didn't know that until I put the story together later. But I was in the back on this Jeep and my leg was -- there was no room for it and there are three men upfront and they were totally indifferent to my condition and I was in -- I was really wailing and crying back there



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | James Stockdale (cont'd)

because the leg was starting to come alive and so anyway they -- we stopped in front of this kind of a concrete building that would be a poor man's motel I guess, there were several cells like that but they took me in and again, cement white walls and they laid me on this bed and it was just becoming daylight.

And then a whole parade of guys came in led by a little man in surgical attire. I mean he had his mask on and everything. He was the doctor, and then the other people were just onlookers and he said -- and he came over and he lifted my eyelids and did what doctors do and then he went back over to a table set, his toolkit down and then he started bringing out things, saws, big knives, I said, "Oh no, no, no, don't cut it off." Well I didn't know what was going to happen but then he came over with a big -- with a needle with this clear fluid and he put it right in here, it was a lot of fluid. And I'll tell you this was dawn, it was dark when I woke up.

I mean there must have been enough in that needle to kill a horse but first thing I did was I looked down there to see if I had one or two legs because I didn't know when I went -- and I had two and I was in a big plaster cast. He'd put me in a travelling cast and I also had plaster upper body because of this shoulder problem. So that was the -- that's all he tried to do when he looked me over. It was just getting -- so he can get in -- so I was in the truck.

Next we went on -- and there I was picked up by an old kind of a scruffy couple that were driving a truck with a box truck in the back. I mean a ton and half truck I guess you would call it. And they were -- I was helpless -- with all this plaster of Paris I was -- so they'd drive the truck slowly through country roads and occasionally stop and come back and see if I was all right. But --

INT: You didn't rip that off, right? You took your cast off?

JS: Yes, I did that night because I -- they kept -- they were -- you read that, they had -- they were creeping along and I could hear fog horns. It reminded me of Newport, Rhode Island at night. And it was an eerie night. And I'd spent a lot of time in my navy years in Hong Kong. And I had made friends with a couple of British plainclothes policemen there, that lived in Hong Kong and they were detectives. And they would tell me about their work. And a lot of it dealt with the smuggling of people out of China into Hong Kong. But he -- I remember they said, they'd come out in these sampans, the people do this for money. They get so much money to bring people out.

But as a precaution they have false bottoms and they have, they have lead weights on their passengers. And if they get in a pinch they can pull a lever and the evidence disappears to the bottom of the bay. So I thought by God if this -- maybe somebody's gotten -- maybe the country is trying to buy me out of here, but as I sat there waiting for this old couple to go out and do whatever they were looking for in the dark, I had -- I tore that up the body cast off because I had to have some control over -- I had to swim -- I mean I had to be able to swim with one arm.

But the funny thing was when they came back and she looked at all this debris she didn't -- you'd think she would be enraged but she wasn't. She was just indifferent to it. The next morning we got into Hanoi and I was parked in front of the Hoa Lo prison there. The only time I ever saw that street, I never for the next seven and half years ever was on the street without being blindfolded. I didn't realize that I had been memorizing a lot of things here but then they brought a stretcher out, took me into prison and there I was, but that's kind of a long, elaborate talk about those first days, but that -- and I was about the 26th man to get shot down, you see.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Robert Windham

World War II

(INT—Interviewer, RW—Robert Windham)

INT: How long was it from your landing until your capture?

RW: From the landing the 14th (D+8) our capture came on January the 19th, 1945.

INT: Tell me the event that led up to your capture.

RW: We had fought with General Patton's army until about the 7th of September. We were transferred to General Patch's army. We had to turn around and come out of Belgium and back into France and join the 7th Army and fought right on across France to the northeast corner of France. In fact right in the corner where the old Maginot Line was located in World War I. That's where we took a little beating there when we crossed the Mosel River which runs into the Rhine River. We got kicked back across that Mosel River and lost a lot of our people and our vehicles and everything else, guns and what have you. We set up a defense along that and we set there for about eight days. Then we were attack before we got outfitted again by a German Army including a lot of tanks, etc. That's what happened on the night of the 29th. That's the position and condition we were in when the Germans hit us about seven o'clock on January the 19th of 1945. (error of dates is the speaker's).

INT: About how long until you realized that things were not too good?

RW: It took about 10 or 15 minutes because in that interim period I had a runner come from Headquarters from my Captain the company commander. He said that the Captain hadn't been able to get you on the telephone. I said I had been trying to get headquarters. Not with any knowledge at that time of what was going on at that particular moment, no. I knew I was out of contact with him because I had tried my radio on my jeep and couldn't raise anybody at the headquarters. The runner came to me telling me about this and I said, "Yeah, I realize that." On the way back to headquarters to let the captain know that I was out of contact with everybody. I was not the only one in that boat, I found this out later of course, nobody had any communication with anybody. Before he got back to the CP, command post, an artillery shell hit him and he was picked up the medics and of course he didn't make it out without medics because they already surrounded too. They were there with us. He came through it okay with a very bad shoulder. The point was he didn't get back to the company commander to tell him. I'm sure by them and talking to the company commander later none of the platoons in H Company, the heavy weapons company, had any communications with him.

Finally in the analysis in talking to the battalion commander who was captured with all of his staff, after being in a prisoner of war camp later I was able to find out that he indeed was out of communication with the regimental commander who was up near the front lines with his other two battalions. That was what happened that night and it took place so quick, flabbergasted, that's about the state we were in when we saw those tanks coming down the hedge row between us, the German tiger with the 88s. Then we began to wonder what was going on. Things began to develop here in my brain. There's something wrong here. It was too late then. We did what we could with the tanks. Knocked the first one out. Based upon what I have previously mentioned we were pretty well beat up at the time. We had one bazooka round left. My bazooka man is the one who came to me and said he wanted to find out who this tank is. I stuck my head through the hedge row and I about could have brushed my teeth on the end of that 88 almost. So we slipped down the hedge row and he fired that bazooka round in the tank.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Robert Windham (cont'd)

Set fire and it exploded and fire was all over the place. Then when it kind of cooled down, we were trying to stay out of the way of any explosive devices we cuddled up against the hedge row. When it kind of quieted down and the blaze let up a little bit I peeked over the hedge row and there was another tank about 30 yards away. Same type. But peeking out around the back of that tank was German soldiers, there was none in front. There was none with the front tank. I assumed he was more a recon and if he did get burned up we would have some soldiers behind them to mop it up. We slipped down the hedge row and I always had a grenade on my belt. I didn't know what I was going to do except I had that grenade.

The tank commander made a very serious error. He raised his hatch a little bit and I jumped up on the tank and dumped a grenade into it. I knew I didn't have much time so I jumped down onto the hedge row. It is night time and the snow is 14 inches deep. I rolled into that snow and the grenade went off and it set the tank afire. I could see the blaze and I knew that it was burning. I hit the snow and lost my helmet. I fumbled around for it as a soldier does not like to be without his helmet.

Just about that time I heard a noise like something dropped in the snow. It was a grenade that had been thrown and I didn't have much time as it exploded and it almost blew me away. It was a concussion grenade as if it had been a fragmentation grenade I would have been fragged. When it went off I lost memory again. I tried to shake off the concussion when I felt something touch the back of my neck. It was a bayonet and behind this bayonet was a German soldier. He said "raus" which I didn't understand but I learned quickly as he pressed the bayonet into my neck. I guess I was floored. He took me to the other side of the hedge row and he took me back to a big tall German sergeant who looked like he was a giant. He was the top NCO in that battalion which was part of a paratrooper battalion. He lined up the four men, one of which was mine, and said, "I am going to send you back to battalion headquarters." He said, "You fly, we shoot." That might of been the only German he knew (meant English) but I got the message. You try to run away and I will shoot you down.

INT: What was the date you were captured.

RW: It was on the 19th of January 1945.

INT: And how old were you?

RW: I was 24.

INT: What was going thru your mind at the time of your capture?

RW: I have reviewed this thru out my lifetime and I find it difficult to come up with an answer. I was not frightened. The first thing that occurred was: how did I ever get into this mess? That was about it as events took place rather rapidly because within two or three minutes I was standing with the German sergeant telling me not to take off. Very quickly there was some other people joined us from the rifle companies. Of course I didn't know those people and I didn't know who they were and where they were from. I found out later.

INT: How were you transported to prison camps?

RW: As we waited there for a few moments they moved us back a little further back each time. By the time we got back to the German command post we had picked up 50 to 60 people. We went in there with 20 people with three German guards.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Robert Windham (cont'd)

INT: When captured did they search you?

RW: They did not. They took our weapons, naturally. Their sergeant said to take these people back so they really didn't have time while on the road. When we got there other people were also there. They put us behind the group that was already there. One of the things they do is to try and find the officers. They went down the line flipping up collars. General Patton wanted all of his officers to show their insignia on collar and helmet. Once we left General Patton's army we made some changes in General Patches army. In General Patches army we hid our helmet insignia with chewing gum and put our collar insignia under our collars. The man searching came down the line and he flipped up my collar. He said, "offizier." The command came from the front, "Macht schnell," and I couldn't understand the rest of it. He marched me up and they told me to wait right there. It wasn't long before I was taken into a little building they had there to meet my first interviewer. He was a German captain who was the battalion S-2 intelligence. He was the first German I talked to.

INT: What was the conversation like?

RW: He was sitting on one side of a little table with a chair sitting in front of him and a guard on each side. When I sat down I am sorry to say I was a smoker at the time and I had my cigarettes in my jacket pocket and he could see their outline. The first question he asked me was, "Do you have cigarettes?" and I said, "Yes." He tried to get me in a spot where I would be answering questions. I gingerly took out my cigarettes and laid them in front of him. He took out one, lit it and then turned back to me and says, "Would you like a cigarette, Lieutenant?" At that point, I was not in the mood for anything except to get away from there and have a chance to escape later on.

He asked me the standard questions, name, rank and serial number and date of birth and that's all you are going to give him. All you better give him. So I gave that to him. He said, "Oh that kind of an answer." I said, "Yes, sir." Then he kept on asking questions for a few minutes. Just tell me this, just tell me that, company, size, the commander, what rank, all that kind of stuff. Trying to get me to break down. Finally he said, "I'm not getting anywhere there with you." I said, "Yes sir." He still had my cigarettes and he asked me if I wanted one just before I got out of the chair. I said, "No, thank you." He stuck them back in his pocket. From there when I got up from the table, he began to see the blood spots on the front of my jacket. I guess I was a little surprised but at that stage they didn't have a lot of time to dwell on this kind of thing. I was astonished when he said to me, "You're wounded." I said, "Yes. How bad?" "I don't know."

Without further ado he called for his battalion surgeon who was right outside. He came in with his little black case and he told me to come with him. We went outside, the S2 wanted to get on with his debriefing and he wanted to get me out of the way. I went out the door with the battalion surgeon under an oak tree. He asked me to stand up against the tree. He laid his black bag down on the ground. He stooped down and fumbled around in there. When he got up he started moving around and he began to pace back and forth in front of me. I didn't know what was going on. He suddenly stopped his pacing and with his hands behind him he turned, looked me right in the face and said, "Well the best thing I can do with you is shoot you." That is just what he did. He whipped out his needle from behind his back and gave me a shot in my left arm. By that time I was ready to melt down. I thought that was the end. Frightened out of my shoes almost. I didn't do anything, I didn't let on. I felt like a bucket of water had been poured in the side of that tree. He said, "That scare you?" I said, "You're doggone it did." He



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Robert Windham (cont'd)

laughed. I found that amazing that type of thing that close to the front lines. I didn't picture the Germans that way, hardnosed, fighters with a frown on their face.

INT: How long did you remain there?

RW: When I walked in the command post that night I saw an American officer coming up. When he came out I recognized it was my company commander. He shook his head at me. I deducted from that that number one you don't say anything. Number two, don't let on that you know me. I didn't even look at him then and I knew to keep my mouth shut. They put my Captain and myself in a command car that night. They brought us back to their division headquarters, which was several miles away. I don't remember how long it took us. It was a two rut road in that area. It was still night time. Somewhere around one or two o'clock in the morning. I was taken down in the basement of the two or three story building where Command Headquarters were located back in the woods. I was separated from him that night, didn't get to talk to him in the car. The guard said no talking. We got there and put me in the basement and I don't know where they put Captain Colter. I didn't see him again for about a month and a half. I stayed down there almost seven and a half days. They had no guard on me except the German communications operator. He was the only one in the basement. He was in the corner and I was lying on the hay over here. Of course he had a weapon.

INT: Any further interrogation?

RW: Yes, there was. I think it was the third day. I was surprised at staying there so long. Anyway, apparently they were interrogating the company commander. I suspect he was giving them a hard time. Maybe it took a couple of days to get anything out of him. Then when they shipped him out they called me up there. A big German sergeant, one of those paratrooper type of people, he marched me upstairs and set me down at a table. In that room there was nothing but that table and two chairs. He was back in one of the corners behind me when a German Captain came in. The captain came in with a hand full of papers. He spoke very nicely to me, "Good morning, Lt. Windham." I knew he what he was trying to do as we had been briefed a little bit. I responded with a "good morning." He pulled up his chair and he began to ask questions, of course. This man was G-2 not S-2 and he was at division level. He was the representative of the German army outfit, which ever it was.

INT: How did the routines differ?

RW: Well it got hot and heavy. The reason for it was because when he entered he dumped a whole bunch of papers on the table. He began to shuffle thru them and pull one or two out and began to ask me questions from notes that he had already made. He started out and I gave him name, rank and serial number. I told him right out, I said that the Geneva Convention only calls for what I have given you. It didn't phase him at all and he asked all kinds of questions. Odd little questions even to the point of asking how I reacted in social gatherings. I had a hard time believing that he asked that but it was something to get you on the positive side rather than the negative side.

In a period of time (40-50 minutes), he started to ask me about the tactical situation and the capture. I repeated my name, rank, serial number and he got angry real fast and he jumped up and slammed his chair down. He said, "Windham, you don't have to tell me anything as I have your history all stacked up here. If you don't believe it, let me show you." I didn't say a word of course. I mentioned that the room was empty but in the corner they had stacked up what



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Robert Windham (cont'd)

looked to be some kind of records. He went over there for a minute and shuffled around and came back with a folder with my name on it. An old manila folder and threw that down beside me rather than pass it and said, "Take a look at that." For the next few hours, I was shaking all over from what I was reading in that folder. I began to read from the front, of course, and the further I went the shakier I got about the information that man had. The Germans had what I considered a real fine intelligence service.

INT: What kind of material was in the file?

RW: Well I took it out and they had a copy of my 201 file (what I had done in the past) the places I had been, the routine I had lived in training and that was just the beginning. When I got thru about three hours later in looking thru that thing and reading just about every word of it I was quaking in my boots. They had every thing in there imaginable. They knew when I finished OCS at Ft. Benning, They knew my assignments and they could trace my assignment from the day I entered until the day I was captured. It was all in there, many different things. He thought that if I was angry enough I might say something but it was too late then. I was so concerned by this point because they knew all my people back home, they knew where my wife was living, they knew my sons birthday. They knew all about my family, my wife's family with one very small exception. They did not know my grandmother's first name. Mr. & Mrs. Van F. Kelp(?) and they couldn't find it because of me.

INT: Did they make any threats that this would happen if you do not tell us more?

RW: He came back in, he took his place and he had all these materials and he said, "Well I see that you have looked through all these things and do you have anything to say?" I said, "Yes, pretty thoroughly." He said, "You got anything to say?" I said, "No, I don't." He said, "You are not going to say anything?" He said, "Just tell me what company you was in." I knew what the deal was behind that. If I answered one he would expect another. I said, "I have no comment as you know what the rules are as well as I do. Name, rank, serial number." I repeated it. Again his anger showed and he got up and shoved his chair under the table and left and I never saw him again. If you let it go for just one small thing, a small thing that they didn't have.



MODULE 3 OVERVIEW ► PRISON LIFE

In this module, students learn about the factors which have historically made an impact on the POW experience. By examining POW interview transcripts and reviewing primary sources, students gain an understanding of how POWs were treated, the physical and emotional tolls on prisoners, and how ingenuity and creativity played a role in survival.

LEARNING OBJECTIVES

- Students analyze multiple primary sources to learn about the daily life of a POW.
- Students critique the POW experience during the wars of the 20th century.
- Students identify and evaluate the factors which impact the POW experience.

COMMON CORE ALIGNMENT

This module aligns with the Common Core State Standards in English Language Arts and Literacy in History/Social Studies for Grades 9-10. For a complete list of these standards, go to the Common Core State Standards Alignment section of the Curriculum.

TIME REQUIRED

1–2 class periods

CENTRAL QUESTION

What factors impact the POW experience?

MATERIALS NEEDED

Activity 1: Central Question Hypothesis

- Prison Life: The Realities sheet
- Prison Life Rubric

Activity 2: Creating the Context

- No materials needed

Activity 3: Prison Life Perseverance

- Prison Life: The Realities sheet
- Interview Analysis Guide
- Melvin Dyson interview transcript excerpt



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 3 OVERVIEW ► PRISON LIFE

- Bob Windham interview transcript excerpt
- Francis Agnes interview transcript excerpt
- Floyd Friend interview transcript excerpt
- Samuel J. Farrow interview transcript excerpt
- Prestee Davis interview transcript excerpt
- John McCain interview transcript excerpt
- James Stockdale interview transcript excerpt
- Rhonda Cornum interview transcript excerpt
- Michael Craig Berryman interview transcript excerpt

Activity 5: The POW Experience

- Prison Life: The Realities sheet
- Clark Lee articles
- “Let the Punishment Fit the Crime” political cartoon
- Tap Code
- “My Mother” poem
- Image of Winter clothing
- Communist Treatment of POWs
- “Guns Before Butter” by Kurt Vonnegut
- Political Cartoon Analysis Guide
- Written Document Analysis Guide

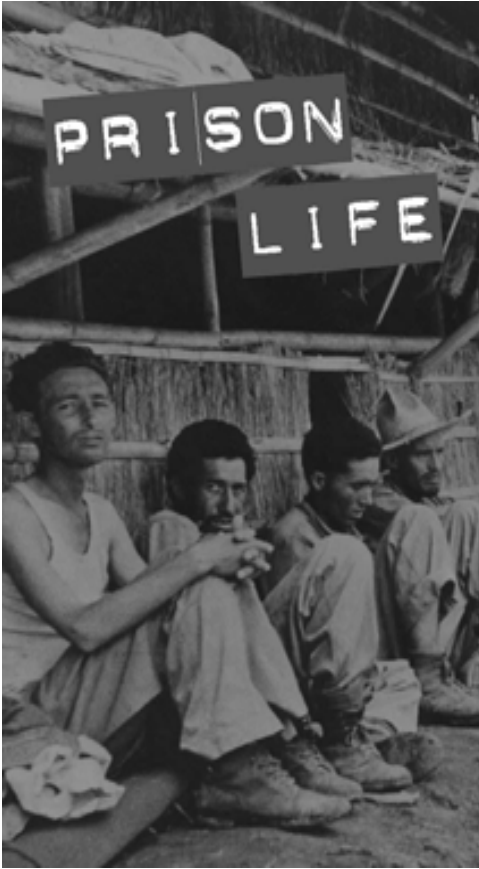
Activity 6: Central Questions Defend with Evidence

- Prison Life Rubric
- Tap Code



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM



MODULE 3 ► PRISON LIFE



Central Question

What factors impact the POW experience?

ACTIVITY 1: Central Question Hypothesis

- 1 Pose the Central Question—*What factors impact the POW experience?*
- 2 Hand out the **Prison Life: The Realities** sheet to each student.
- 3 Have each student write the answer to the Central Question on the **Prison Life: The Realities** sheet. Discuss the students' answers as a class.
- 4 Hand out and review the **Prison Life Rubric** with the students. The rubric outlines and identifies the essential components and content necessary to fully answer the Central Question at the end of the Module. Students will be charged with answering the final Central Question in the form of an essay/informative magazine article.

ACTIVITY 2: Creating the Context

- 1 Discuss with students how being taken captive is as old as war itself but that POWs having rights is a recent innovation. In ancient times, prisoners of war were often sold into slavery, put to death, or ransomed for large sums. Over time, barter systems developed to exchange soldiers of equal rank.

The first written rules of war, the Lieber Code, were signed by President Abraham Lincoln in 1863 as instructions to the Union Army. For the first time, there were rules about the treatment of POWs. They forbid torture and killing of POWs. The Hague Convention of 1907 was influenced by these rules. The U.S. and most European countries agreed that “prisoners must be treated with humanity.” While the rules were a vast improvement over the practices of previous centuries, they nevertheless proved inadequate during WWI.

The Geneva Conventions are a series of treaties developed over time which established the standards of international law for the humane treatment of POWs and other victims of war. In reaction to WWI, 43 countries expanded the standards at a diplomatic conference in 1929. They agreed on more stringent



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 3 ► PRISON LIFE

measures for adequate food and shelter, the exchange of the sick and wounded, and payment of work required by the enemy. Confronted with the mistreatment of prisoners and civilians during WWII, the world convened at a diplomatic conference resulting in the four Geneva Conventions of 1949. The Conventions' earlier treaties were revised in an on-going effort to protect the rights of POWs and other non-combatants. Today, the Geneva Conventions have been adopted by every nation in the world.

- 2 Extension Activity: Have students construct a timeline to illustrate the evolution of treaties and international laws concerning the treatment of POWs.

ACTIVITY 3: Prison Life Perseverance



- 1 Have students read question #1 on the **Prison Life: The Realities** sheet. Discuss the question: *In what ways have POWs persevered through imprisonment?*
- 2 Introduce the different transcript excerpts to the students. Explain the interviews were conducted with actual U.S. military personnel from a variety of wars.
- 3 Hand out the **Interview Analysis Guide** sheet. Go over the sheet and discuss expectations.
- 4 Based on the unique needs of the classroom, have students read the interview transcripts individually, in pairs, or in small groups.
- 5 A variety of transcript excerpts are provided. Select a few or use them all to provide a wide-range of POW experiences to share/discuss as a class.

WWI

Melvin Dyson
— 1918
— 18 years old

WWII

Bob Windham
— January 19, 1945
— 24 years old

Francis Agnes
— April 9, 1942
— 19 years old

Floyd Friend
— December 1944

Korea

Samuel J. Farrow
— December 1950

Prestee Davis
— November 26, 1950

Vietnam

John McCain
— October 1967

James Stockdale
— September 9, 1965

Persian Gulf

Rhonda Cornum
— February 27, 1991

Michael Craig Berryman
— January 28, 1991



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 3 ► PRISON LIFE

- 6 Allow students to read the transcript excerpts, complete the **Interview Analysis Guide** sheet, and complete question #1 on the **Prison Life: The Realities** sheet.
- 7 Have students turn in the **Interview Analysis Guide** in and/or discuss the students' responses as a class.

ACTIVITY 4: The POW Experience

- 1 Pose question #2 on **Prison Life: The Realities**: *How has the POW experience been different for U.S. military personnel during the wars in the 20th century?*
- 2 Depending on the unique needs of the classroom, have the students read the following primary sources individually, in pairs, or in small groups. Mix the documents amongst all students or have student groups read one set of the documents.
 - **Clark Lee articles**
 - **“Let the Punishment Fit the Crime” political cartoon**
 - **Tap Code**
 - **“My Mother” poem**
 - **Image of Winter clothing**
 - **Communist Treatment of POWs**
- 3 Another primary source to consider using in this activity is this short story: Vonnegut, Kurt. “Guns Before Butter.” *Armageddon in Retrospect*. New York: G.P. Putnam’s Sons, 2008.
- 4 Hand out the **Political Cartoon Analysis Guide** and the **Written Document Analysis Guide** for the students to use while they review and analyze the primary sources.
- 5 Have students answer question #2 on the **Prison Life: The Realities** sheet. Discuss student answers and/or have them turn the sheets in.
- 6 Extension Activity: Have students draw a mural illustrating the different experiences American POWs have experienced in wars throughout time.

ACTIVITY 5: Central Question Defend with Evidence

- 1 Have students re-answer the Central Question using the **Prison Life: Rubric** (*What factors impact the POW experience?*) on their own paper.
- 2 Inform students they need to answer the Central Question and address all of the items in the **Prison Life: Rubric** in the style of an magazine article or editorial.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 3 ► PRISON LIFE

- 3 Have students share their articles/editorials and/or turn them in. Use the **Prison Life: Rubric** to assess student responses.
- 4 This assignment can either be completed in class or given as homework and turned in later.
- 5 All students or select students/volunteers should share their answer to the Central Question.
- 6 Use the **Prison Life: Rubric** to assess each student's response.
- 7 Extension activity: Have students use the **Tap Code** sheet to attempt communication with each other. This could be organized as a whole class activity or a small group activity. The goal is to get the students communicating using the Tap Code and experiencing what it would be like to only communicate with others using the Code.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Name

PRISON LIFE ► The Realities



Central Question

What factors impact the POW experience?

1. After reading and discussing the Interview Transcript Excerpts, in what ways have POWs persevered through their imprisonment? Cite at least three specific examples.

2. After reviewing the primary sources, how has the POW experience been different for U.S. military personnel during the wars in the 20th century?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

PRISON LIFE ► Rubric

Complete the answer to the Central Question in the style of a magazine article or editorial.



Central Question

What factors impact the POW experience?

3	Thorough discussion of prison life which is richly supported with relevant facts, examples, and details. The primary source documents and interviews are analyzed, synthesized, and woven into the answer.
2	Discussion of prison life supported with relevant facts, examples, and details. An analysis of the primary sources and interviews are included in the answer.
1	Attempts to discuss prison life and support with facts, examples, and details. Discussion reiterates the contents of primary sources and interviews.
0	Not completed.

NOTES:



Interview Analysis Guide

1. Name of the interviewee/POW:

2. In which war did the POW serve?

3. List three things in the interview you view as historically important.



4. Write two questions you would ask the POW that were not asked by the interviewer.



5. What did you find most interesting about the interview?

6. What new insight did the interview give you into the POW experience?



Written Document Analysis Guide

1. Identify the type of document:
2. Identify any unique characteristics of the document.
3. Date(s) of the document:
4. Author (or creator) of the document:
5. For what audience was the document written?
6. List three things the author said that you think are important.
7. Why do you think this document was written?
8. What evidence in the document helps you know why it was written? Quote from the
9. Write a question to the author that is left unanswered by the document.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Name

Political Cartoon Analysis Guide

VISUALS

1. List the visual elements you see in the cartoon.

2. Which visuals on your list are symbols?

3. What do you think each symbol means?

TEXT

4. Identify the cartoon caption and/or title.

5. Locate words and phrases used by the cartoonist to

6. Which words or phrases in the cartoon appear to be the most significant? Why do you think so?

7. Describe the emotions portrayed in the cartoon.

MEANING

8. Describe what is happening in the cartoon.

9. Explain how the text in the cartoon clarify the visuals.

10. Explain the message of the cartoon.

11. What groups would agree/disagree with the cartoon's message? Why?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Clark Lee, Article 1

Clark Lee's Blunt Story

29 Months of Jap Savagery Toward Captured Yanks

EDITOR'S NOTE: *This is the first of four blunt, factual articles telling a documented and hitherto undisclosed example of unparalleled Jap savagery—the treatment of American prisoners of war during 29 months at the Nichols Field slave camp near Manila. Mr. Lee, noted author and war correspondent of International News Service, was one of the last Americans to leave Bataan and among the first to return with Gen. MacArthur.*

By CLARK LEE

MANILA, Feb. 26 (INS)—Let me introduce you to the *White Angel*, alias Motc San; to the *Wolf*, whose real name was Kazuki-San; to *Pickhandle Pete*; to the *Rabbit Hunter*; to *Cherry Blossom*, *Mickey Mouse* and *Salci Sam*.

I'll guarantee you're not going to like them.

They are all estimable gentlemen of Japan—products of a cultured civilization 2,000 years old.

They're also one of the cruelest collection of sadistic, brutal, drunken murderers and torturers the world has ever known.

They were commandants or sentries at the Nichols Field work project outside Manila, where, for two and one-half years, American prisoners—some now released in a brilliant coup by Rangers who raided the Cabanatuan camp—slaved as laborers until they dropped, starved, sick and exhausted, and were then taken off to die.

29 Months of Torture, Murder

THE story of this Nichols Field camp is now told for the first time. It's far more shocking than the *Bataan Death March*, because that lasted only a few days.

This saga of systematic torture and murder continued for more than 29 months.

And it has a double importance, coming at a time when peace moves from Tokyo may be forthcoming shortly. Despite the conviction of some Americans that the Japanese are good people at heart, it proves that the *Rape of Nanking* and the *Hongkong Massacres* and the *Bataan Death March* were not isolated acts, performed in the heat of the moment.

They were manifestations of the true Japanese character and grim warnings of what the Japanese will do on a larger scale, if we are so stupid as to let them escape punishment for their crimes.

THE Nichols Field project started in June, 1942, with prisoners taken at Cavite, Manila and some harbor forts. They were assigned to rebuild and enlarge this former American airfield.

Later, survivors of the Bataan Death March, who had been

(Continued on Page 2, Col. 1)



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Clark Lee, Article 2

Jap Savagery

'Angel' Beheads A Yank

EDITOR'S NOTE — This is the second of four blunt, factual articles telling of undisclosed Japanese savagery to American prisoners during 29 months at the Nichols Field slave camp near Manila.

By CLARK LEE

International News Service Staff Writer

MANILA, Feb. 27—For more than a year some 600 Americans at Nichols Field were at the mercy of murderous Jap naval landing party troops under a lieutenant named Moto-San, but nicknamed "The White Angel."

Moto committed his first cold blooded murder of a helpless American with a pistol.

For his second he used a sword, to behead an American marine.

THE marine endured daily beatings for months, then one day made a break to escape.

Five hours later the Japs found him in the long grass off the runway.

Moto-San ordered his execution.

Again an American officer was called upon as a witness.

Hacks Marine to Death

The marine was taken outside the prisoners' barracks and forced to kneel.

Steadily and unwaveringly he looked at White Angel as he drew his sword.

It wasn't quick or neat.

It was a brutal hacking to death.

When the American was finally dead, a Jap firing squad fired a salute.

* * *

AFTER Moto had bathed and washed off the blood and changed to a clean, white uniform, he lined up all prisoners outside the barracks and made a speech through a Filipino-Japanese interpreter known to the prisoners by a contemptuous—and unprintable—nickname.

Mocks Dead American

Moto was more than half



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Clark Lee, Article 2, cont'd

'Angel' Beheads Marine

(Continued from Page One)

he escapers that they would receive similar treatment.

EVEN in death, Moto couldn't leave the marine alone.

The White Angel got in his car and went to Manila, where he bought a white cross and a bouquet of flowers.

He buried the marine near the barracks and placed the cross and flowers on the grave.

Again he summoned more than 800 American prisoners and made them march past the grave, while a photographer took pictures of them—and of Moto, standing in a military pose beside the cross.

Calls Off an Execution

That was to show the world how well the Japs treated Americans who were unforunate enough to "die of illness" in prison camps.

The afternoon of the parade past the grave, Moto summoned the American camp captain and told him he was responsible for the marine's attempted escape.

"I'll let you live until midnight," Moto told him. "This is the last day you'll see the sun."

The captain waited, but at midnight the White Angel was drunk and didn't appear.

The next day he told the

captain, who had endured hours of living death:

"I'm not going to kill you yet. We can still get work out of you." * * *

TO PREVENT escapes, the Japs installed a modified version of the "10-family system" that prevails in their country and in conquered countries.

The American prisoners were divided into groups of 10 and told if one man escaped, and was not recaptured, the nine others would be shot.

Yank Flees; Japs Kill 9

Nevertheless, five men tried it. Four were retaken and brutally beaten until nearly dead, but the fifth got away.

The remaining nine of his group were executed by a firing squad.

Among the nine was his brother.

Thereafter, the Americans agreed among themselves not to try to escape.

MOTO had other tricks beside cold blooded murder.

One favorite was to force prisoners who could hardly walk to double-time for three-quarters of an hour, running bare footed on the gravel until their feet were gashed and bleeding and each step was a terrible torment.

Anybody who fell down would be beaten by sentries with pick handles or rifles.

held by the United States are fed properly and clothed properly. The rags we wear are unfit to be seen and the food is insufficient to maintain life."

Regret Moto's Death

That brought a summons from Moto, who said:

"I like for you to tell the truth. But it isn't going to do you any good. Never forget that you are my prisoners. I can feed you grass if I want."

Moto left the camp around Christmas of 1943 for an active assignment with the navy.

As a parting gesture, he made the prisoners lie the runway and wave their hats while photographers snapped pictures of his departing plane. Later, news came of his death in naval action.

The prisoners were sorry.

They had hoped some day to kill him with their own hands.

Tomorrow in the Times: More of Clark Lee's revelations of Jap savagery.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Clark Lee, Article 3

Clark Lee's Story of Savagery: **Starving Yanks Clubbed by Japs**

EDITOR'S NOTE: *This is the third of four blunt, factual articles on unparalleled Jap savagery—the treatment of American prisoners of war during 29 months at Nichols Field slave camp near Manila.*

By CLARK LEE

International News Service Staff Correspondent

MANILA, Feb. 28—For American prisoners at Nichols Field slave camp the day started at 6:15.

Then a Jap came into their barracks in Pasay school house and shouted:

"BANGO!"

That meant get up from the floor, where each slept in a space 36 inches wide.

Then weakened and sick men did calisthenics for 15 minutes. After that they were forced to count off in Japanese.

It's shocking today to hear an American tell you:

"For three years I had no name but 'sambiyaku sanju rokuban'."

That means number 336.

Each American was required to answer the roll call in Japanese and mispronunciation brought clubbing blows to the face.

BREAKFAST was "fish eyes and guts," soup with the entire fish thrown into sloppy water, or a watery soup in which 15 gallons of crushed gourds (squash) had been mixed with 100 gallons of water, along with about an inch of boiled rice in a canteen cup.

At noon and at night they had the same thing.

Americans were already starving when they were taken to Nichols to work, and with

or carried those still weaker and unable to walk.

AT NICHOLS FIELD, the Americans were marched to gravel pits.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Clark Lee, Article 3, cont'd

THOSE who had endured the Bataan death march were the weakest.

They often recalled one grim sight on the march—a bloated corpse propped at the side of the road with a sign “Manila” and an arrow suspended from the neck.

Parade Yank Skeletons

After breakfast came sick call.

Only 50 men daily from an average of 600 were allowed off for sickness.

Those too sick to walk had to be carried or dragged by their comrades when at 7:30 a. m. the daily torture march started.

Through the main street of Pasay paraded the ragged skeletons.

They had lost up to 70 pounds per man and any one weighing more than 100 pounds was a rarity.

At first Filipinos lined the route and tried to give them food and shoes, and even dropped cigarets on the pavement for them to pick up.

But the Japs broke it up by cold-bloodedly shooting several Filipinos.

EN route to the field Jap sentries at their moronic whim and without provocation would attack the prisoners.

Rifle butts were smashed into the small of men's backs and for months afterward injured men suffered excruciatingly.

Clubs Break Limbs

Some backs were broken.

Some kidneys ruined for life.

The sentries got a lot of pleasure out of dropping rifle butts on bare toes, crushing them against the pavement.

Some sentries carried iron clubs with which they broke arms and legs.

Those felled had to be picked up and aided along by their comrades.

Otherwise they would have

Seven Die in Pits

So they had to keep working until usually 8:30 each night to fill the quotas, then march back to the barracks for another count-off and the evening meal.

Officer prisoners served as strawbosses in digging gravel, pushing the loaded cars on a small railway and spreading the gravel on the runway.

SEVEN Americans died in landslides at the gravel pits.

Americans dug into the bank with picks and shovels while the Japs dynamited above, so an occasional landslide was inevitable.

The Japs made a big occasion of the first death.

They buried the victim ceremoniously and placed a cross over the grave.

Then the camp commandant lined up the prisoners and made a speech:

“Your comrade has died gloriously for the establishment of a Greater East Asia. We want you to do the same.”

Six others did.

Each time the Japs halted work in the pits and sprinkled a spoonful of salt in each gravel car while performing some mystic ceremony supposed to appease the gods.

UNDER starvation diet and beatings, and without medicines, more and more Americans collapsed.

‘All Slaves Soon’

An American doctor went to the camp commandant by then “The Wolf,” who had relieved White Angel— and said:

“Unless the men get more food they are going to die.”

In a rage, The Wolf ordered a sentry to club the doctor.

Another doctor, a major, intervened to try to stay the slashing blows.

As a result, the major was repeatedly slugged with a pistol.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Let the Punishment Fit the Crime



Marcus, Edwin (1885-1961). "Let the Punishment Fit the Crime." *The New York Times* April 25, 1943.

The cartoon shows a hand (labeled "Civilization") pointing a revolver at the head of a menacing ape (labeled "Murderers of American Flyers"). The caption is taken from *The Mikado* – the Gilbert and Sullivan operetta about Japan. The cartoon reacts to reports during World War II that the Japanese were killing captured American airmen, in violation of the Geneva conventions governing the humane treatment of prisoners. The Japanese had not ratified the convention of 1929.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Tap Code

Number of Taps	1	2	3	4	5
1	A	C	C	D	E
2	F	G	H	I	J
3	L	M	N	O	P
4	Q	R	S	T	U
5	V	W	X	Y	Z

Vietnam prisoner of war tap code. The vertical column was the first tap. The horizontal column was the second tap. Common message tapped out was GNGB, which stood for "Good night, God Bless." A key tool for using the tap code was the standard-issue tin cup which POWs used to amplify sound.

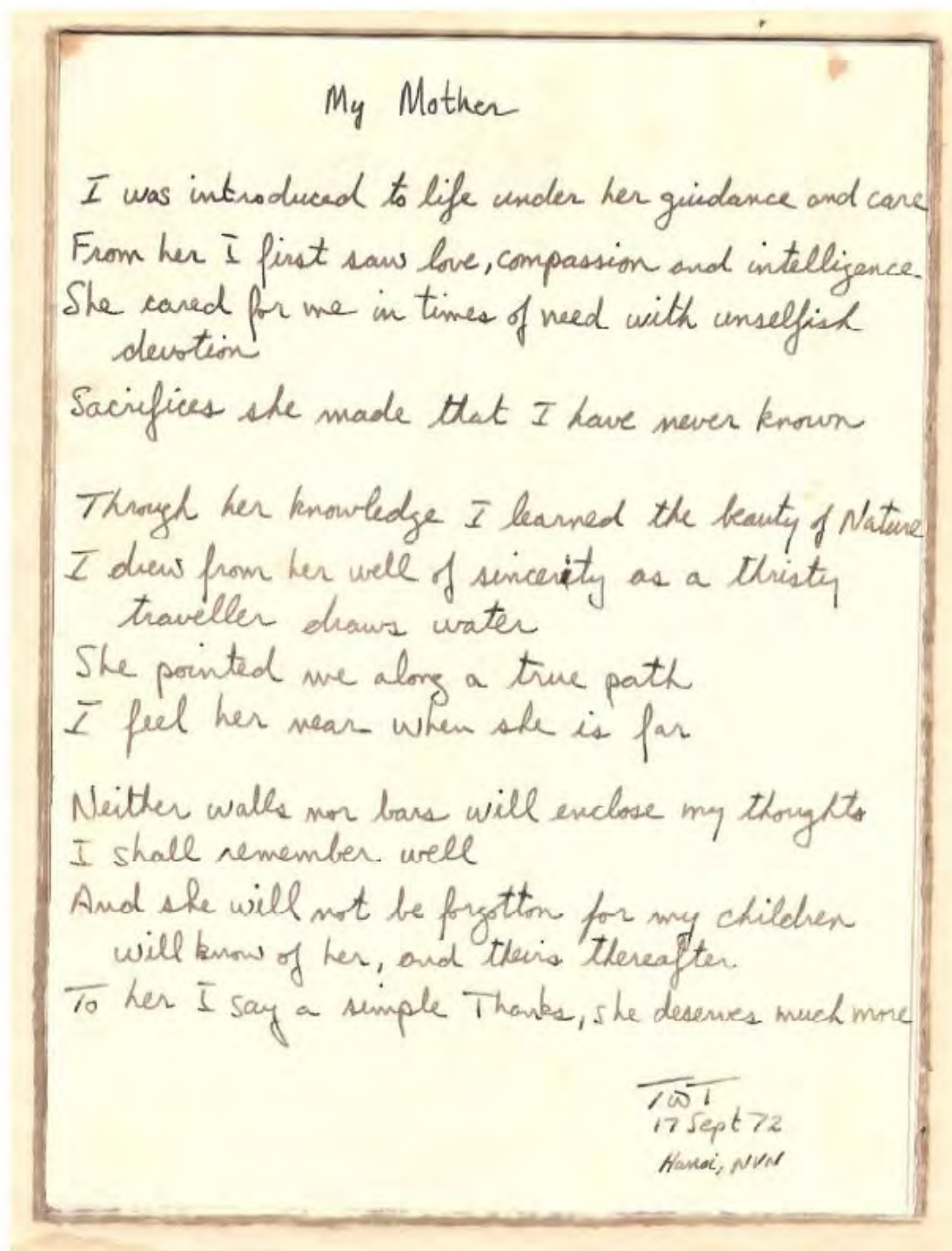


Sketch by Lt. Cmdr. John McGrath.
Courtesy of the U.S. Naval Institute Press.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

My Mother



My Mother

I was introduced to life under her guidance and care
From her I first saw love, compassion and intelligence.
She cared for me in times of need with unselfish
devotion

Sacrifices she made that I have never known

Through her knowledge I learned the beauty of Nature
I drew from her well of sincerity as a thirsty
traveller draws water

She pointed me along a true path
I feel her near when she is far

Neither walls nor bars will enclose my thoughts
I shall remember well

And she will not be forgotten for my children
will know of her, and theirs thereafter.

To her I say a simple Thanks, she deserves much more

101
17 Sept 72
Hanoi, NVN

Poem composed by Lt. Commander Ted Triebel in 1972 at the Hanoi Hilton.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Vietnam POW Clothing



Image of winter clothing issued to prisoners in North Vietnam; belonged to POW Giles Norrington.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Communist Treatment of Prisoners of War

The Korean War: Allied POW's in Korea and China

More is known of the Asian Communists' treatment of POW's during the Korean War. Investigations, hearings, and reports have documented these activities to a degree that far surpasses the information on Soviet treatment of World War I POW's. Two of the most pertinent documents relating to Korean war POW'S are the reports of the Senate Committee on Government Operations made by its Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations entitled "Korean War Atrocities" (January 1954, Report No. 848), and "Communist Interrogation, Indoctrination and Exploitation of American Military and Civilian Prisoners" (December 1956, Report No. 2832).

During the Korean war, of the 75,000 U.N. and South Korean soldiers captured by Communist forces, more than 60,000 were unaccounted for while 12,000 were allowed to go home. Investigations established that several thousand American prisoners died or were executed in prisoner-of-war camps. According to the report of the Congressional Committee on Government Operations titled Korean War Atrocities, during the 3-year period covered by the Korean war, the North Korean and Chinese Communist armies were guilty of the following war crimes: murder; assaults; torture-perforation of the flesh of prisoners with heated bamboo spears, burning with lighted cigarettes, et cetera; starvation; coerced indoctrination; and other illegal practices. Virtually every provision of the Geneva Convention governing the treatment of war prisoners was violated or ignored by the North Koreans and Chinese Communists. More than 5,000 American prisoners of war died because of Communist war atrocities and more than a thousand who survived were victims of war crimes. Furthermore, several thousand American soldiers who had not been repatriated were believed to have been victims of war crimes, had died in action, or were still confined in Communist territory. According to the committee, Communist forces violated the agreement providing for the repatriation of sick and wounded prisoners in accordance with the Panmunjom truce. Finally, the committee charged, the Korean Communists, by false propaganda, attempted to portray the treatment accorded by them to American POW's in an inaccurate and misleading fashion.

In the field of interrogation and indoctrination, the Senate Government Operations Committee's investigation of "brainwashing" concluded that the popular conception of this practice was not correct. While it was true that the Communists had considerable skill in the extraction of information from prisoners, the investigation rendered the opinion that the Communists did not possess new and remarkable techniques of psychological manipulation. In connection with these practices, the Chinese Communists and North Koreans, according to the committee, violated articles 13, 14, 16, 17, and 38 of the Geneva Convention with their use of isolation techniques, their shackling of prisoners, their exposure of prisoners to the curiosity of local populations, their inadequate medical attention, poor clothing, gross inadequacy of foods, improper hospital facilities, and physical mistreatment of prisoners. Coercive interrogation and extraction of false confessions were other practices employed.

"Communist Treatment of Prisoners of War: A Historical Survey." Prepared for the Subcommittee to Investigate the Administration of the Internal Security Act and Other Internal Security Laws of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate. Washington, DC. 1972.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Francis W. Agnes

World War II

(INT: Interviewer, FA: Francis W. Agnes)

INT: Did conditions improve once you got to Japan?

FA: Once we got to Japan, we felt that conditions would improve, because while we were onboard the ship, they allowed us pork to make pork soup out of. Of course, that's an interesting thing in itself, drinking soup made out of pork, a nice greasy soup while you're in rough sea weather. And you can imagine what that did to the hold of the ship, as far as odors are concerned, but when we got to Japan, no, they did not improve, and immediately we were put to work in a steel mill, doing slave labor in the steel mill.

Let's kind of roll back to when I was on Bataan – not Bataan, but when I was in Cabanatuan prison camp. In Cabanatuan prison camp, there were a large number of us, as you know, that were moved to Cabanatuan, and of course everybody wants to know why you didn't escape, or why didn't you escape and go into the guerilla faction in the Philippines. Well, this was easier said than done. First off, the Filipinos in and around the area, as you recall, were occupied by the - the Japanese occupied their country, and therefore, they were – not that they were loyal, but they were supportive of the Japanese troops, because how else would they stay alive, unless they played the game with the Japanese troops. So, when, and if you did try to escape, and you didn't make it to the guerillas immediately, which were up in the mountains, and you were captured, you might be befriended by a Filipino and say, come on in and rest, and so you would go on in and rest, and then the next morning, you wake up, and here's a squad of Japanese, there with bayonets and bringing you back to camp.

When we first got into Cabanatuan, we were put into ten-man squads. The ten-man squads, and they did this for a purpose. If one person out of that squad escaped, the other nine were assassinated. And I know of several squads that this had happened to, and actually moved us down to the wire to watch us observe these men being assassinated. They had to dig their own grave and then they had them kneel in front of that grave, and then the firing squad took care of them from there. One squad that was in the particular barracks that I was in, there was nine of them scheduled to be assassinated on the following morning when the new General, [inaudible] come in and he said there would be no more assassinations, but they were already marched out when the order came, and so their life was saved. Otherwise, they would have been assassinated. So this is another deterrent that kept us from attempting to escape or get in with the guerillas.

At the same time, while we were in Cabanatuan, the Philippines would attempt to black market and bring food in through the fence lines and so forth, but there again, it was a matter of their life and, of course, if you got caught doing it, why you could just say good-bye, because you too were a life. Now, once you escaped, or if you escaped and then got caught, they were brought back to the camp, and it was a matter of time before they met their demise. They'd tie you to a pole out in the hot sun, and just put water and food far enough to where they couldn't reach it, and then, of course, they would go into the - and pass out and then they'd come to again and try to regain it. No matter how strong you are, you just can't stand it forever, and eventually they met their demise, and then they would move them out and bury them.

INT: Did you ever see the people who had to dig their own graves? What were –

FA: I tell you, as far as Americans are concerned, we are one of the best group and the proudest group of people and the bravest group of people there are. If they're told they have to dig their own grave, what do they do, they go out and they do just that. They dig it, and then when they finish, if the guard said to them, now how do you want to die, do you want to be blindfolded, no, I don't want to be blindfolded, I'll stand here, you just do it. Americans are brave.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman

Gulf War

(INT: Interviewer, CB: Michael Craig Berryman)

INT: Were you in solitary confinement?

CB: I was in solitary confinement for 30 of the 37 days.

INT: What does it do to you?

CB: It gives you a lot of time to think. You think about everything. I thought about what it was going to be like when I finally got home to my family and I could see them again. I thought about old friends, schoolmates. I did a lot of thinking about food. Everybody says when you're starving that's the last thing you want to do is think about food. But I spent 6, 8, 10 hours a day thinking about what meal I was going to cook myself when I got home. I had this obsession with eating chocolate. And I was thinking of all the different chocolate desserts that I could make. Anything you could do to keep your mind occupied and active. One thing you didn't want to do was let your mind kind of just go idle. Because then if you ever did get the chance to escape you wouldn't be ready and you wouldn't be sharp. So you wanted to keep yourself mentally sharp as best you could and that was one of the things -- that you were constantly thinking about something.

INT: If you had escaped, where would you have gone?

CB: Well, we thought about that too -- if we'd have had a chance to escape. Looking back at it now, we had these yellow POW uniforms and they could have probably given us a bus full of gas, and we could have never made it out of Baghdad or even out of Iraq. There was nowhere we could have gone, but you always got to have a plan. Again, that's just part of that positive framework that's in that Code of Conduct. If you get a chance to escape, you got to try. You always think things are going to get better.

INT: Do you think that's responsible for helping everybody make it through something like that?

CB: Oh I think so, 'cause it was miserable. But you're thinking, "If I get a chance to escape things are going to be better. This is going to be over with." And that just helps you get through that day to day process and that's what it is. You're living day to day, thinking each day is going to be a little better than the last.

INT: What was the worst day?

CB: My worst day was the day that we got bombed out of the compound by the Air Force. And it was the interrogation right prior to that. When the interrogations were the same, it's kind of like you know what's coming next so it feels like you've almost got a little bit of control of what's going on, because you know what's going to happen; you have a good idea. It's when things start getting out of the norm and you start losing that perceived control that you get worried. And they took me in to an interrogation and the first half of it went just like it should have. They'd ask me the questions; I'd answer some, I wouldn't answer some. They'd beat me and we'd just keep going through the process. And about halfway through it we stopped. The guys took off my handcuffs and two guards each held a hand up on this table in front of me. The interrogator took out a knife and he stuck this knife right in between my fingers. He said,



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman (cont'd)

“Ok Michael, I’m going to ask you five questions. For every question you don’t answer you’re going to lose a finger.” And I tell you what: at that point, I panicked. I knew that no matter what I told him, whether it was true or not, he was going to start chopping off my fingers to prove that he had ultimate and complete control over me.

So he started asking me these questions. And I had gotten myself so worked up, if he had asked me my name again, I couldn’t have told him. And he was asking these questions and my mind was totally blank. I couldn’t answer them. And I just kept waiting for him to start cutting off one of my fingers. And they beat me around a little bit. I guess thinking that we were still playing this game. And finally I think it dawned on him that I was so scared that I was of no use to him anymore. And he took the knife back, had them take my hands back off the table, put the handcuffs back on. He said, “Michael, I’m going to bring you back in a few days and we’re going to see how you do then.” And from that point on I was always terrified of that next interrogation. Well that night they bombed us out of that compound. The Iraqis moved us to another compound and it was also the night they kicked off the ground war. I think that the Iraqis at that point realized that they were going to be responsible for how we looked in a very short period of time. So there were only a few other guys who were ever interrogated again. Fortunately I was not. They started fattening us back up. We started getting three meals a day again. In the 23 days that we had been in this compound we called the Biltmore, I had lost about 25 pounds. I started getting three meals a day again. The bruises and the cuts and everything started healing back up and things got much better.

INT: Did you ever do any videos?

CB: I ended up doing two videos. On the 7th of February they took Bob Wetzel and myself down to the TV station where they did all the videos that they released to the American public. And all of us were forced to do those videos. When I say forced, you’re forced. They had a guy off camera with a gun, much like now, saying, “If you don’t answer these questions they’re going to kill you.” And they gave you a script and said, “These are going to be the questions. These are going to be your answers. And we’re going to convert it to Arabic.” So it didn’t matter what you said, they weren’t going to tell their people what you said anyway so they were gonna get their point across. So I made that video and just a few days prior to us being bombed out of the Biltmore they came down and made us do another video very much like the same thing.

INT: Did you try and get a message across?

CB: The first one I tried to get...I was fortunate enough I had seen the first batch of videos that had been released before I got shot down. So I could see these guys looked like they had been coerced into making these statements and I was pretty confident that the American people would know, no matter what you said, that we were coerced into saying it. And I tried to use some of the same techniques that they had used to show that this was a coerced statement. And I tried to get a statement over to my family. But unfortunately none of my tapes had ever been released so they didn’t ever know that I had been captured and had been taken POW. My wife, for 37 days had been told that I was killed. I hadn’t got a chance to get out of my airplane. So it was probably tougher on her that entire 37 days than it was on me because I knew that if I didn’t do anything stupid I’d be coming home. I might not have as many fingers as when I left but I’d be alive and I’d be going home. She never knew that. She was always told, “He’s dead. What are you going to do with the rest of your life?”



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman (cont'd)

INT: Were you ever offered any medical treatment?

CB: The only medical treatment that I got was for my neck and face injuries when I first went into that company-sized headquarters. They bandaged my cuts up and tried to stop the bleeding. When I got turned over to the Secret Police or the Republican Guard there in Basra... during my interrogation, the second interrogation after they had broken my leg, I finally convinced them that I needed to go to the bathroom. The interrogator said, "Ok take him to the bathroom."

These two guys picked me up and they started carrying me to bathroom. And just outside the bathroom we stopped, and they swung me around, they were on either side of me. They had another four guys form a semi-circle in front of me and the guy on my left, the first thing he did was kick my broken leg. And again I hit the ground, just excruciating pain. These guys completely encircled me and just started beating on me and kicking on me and I was still handcuffed, still blindfolded. And I was rolling around back and forth again trying to protect my broken leg as best I could but not let them concentrate on the other good leg and break it too. As I was rolling around back and forth they were having just a blast beating on me. And finally I said hey, I'm not doing any good here; I'm just taking a lot of punishment. They're not asking any questions they're just having fun beating on me. They're taking out their frustration. Finally I just said I'm just going to lay here. I'm going to lay here on my left side, protect my leg as best I can. I'm going to clench up my fingers behind my back to keep them from being broken. And just let them have at me and they'll wear out one of these days.

Well it went on for a few more minutes and finally they just stopped. It wasn't fun anymore that I wasn't resisting. So they picked me up and threw me back up against the wall and they were all just sitting around looking at me. And I smell this guy light up a cigarette. And I'm thinking, "You know, that's a cold son of a bitch that can smoke a cigarette while his buddies are beating on this helpless individual." Then I got to thinking well there's one other thing this guy could do with that cigarette. And about that time I felt him touch me on the forehead. And he burned me three times across the forehead, burned me once on the nose, once on either ear. And each time he did it, they'd all laugh because I was blindfolded; I couldn't see it coming. So I'd feel that heat as he'd touch me and I'd jerk and they'd all laugh. And after he got done burning on me, all of the sudden these guys just split.

I looked up underneath the blindfold and I could see an Iraqi officer running over towards me and I guess they were doing something that they weren't authorized to do. So they were all running not to get caught. Well the last thing that guy did was he took that cigarette, and that cut that had been bandaged before, they had knocked the bandage loose and it had started bleeding again. And I guess he's thinking he's going to get his last little shot at me. And he put that cigarette and he crushed it out in that cut in my neck, thinking he's gonna be bad. What he had probably done was the best thing he could have done for me; he cauterized that wound with that cigarette and it didn't bleed anymore. So he did me a favor in the long run. Painful, but it worked out in my benefit. And we never saw any doctors or anything like that after that until we were right ready to be released.

INT: Let's see. Am I missing anything? What did you eat?

CB: The most interesting part was when we were in the Biltmore. We were in there for 23 days from the 1st of February until the 23rd of February when the Air Force bombed us. We got one meal a day. The guards mid-afternoon or so would cook their dinner food. And typically they



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman (cont'd)

would cook some sort of a lamb stew or something like that. And you could smell the meat cooking; you could smell the vegetables in there, and it would drive you crazy because you were starving. And they would eat as much as they wanted. When they were done they would refill this pot with water, and they would come by and they would give you two scoops out of this pot. And if you were lucky they would dig down in the bottom and maybe pull you a carrot or a potato, couple of pieces of meat or something. So you got two scoops of that watered stew and then you got two pieces of bread. And that's all you ate. And I remember the first day I thought well they've just forgotten to give us breakfast and lunch. And they're just now getting around 'cause they've been busy. So I ate it real quick and I ate it all up. And I was kind of hungry and I thought they'd come back with dinner. Well they didn't. Then in the morning when they didn't come back I said well something's wrong here. And they finally brought the meal again the next day, and I ate it all again. And the third day it finally dawned on me that we were just going to get one meal a day. I'm a Marine. It took a while to sink in. What I did was I ate the soup and I ate one piece of bread. And I kept one piece of bread for me so in the morning when I was gnawing hungry I had something to nibble on.

It was interesting...midway or so through our February stay there, one day they gave us this whole stack of bread, like seven pieces of bread. And I ate quite a few of them, and I had a couple of them leftover 'cause I wasn't going to eat them all this time. I was going to save some for later. And I'm sleeping there at night and I hear this rumbling around in my plastic bag. And I'm thinking what's going on? So I get up and I look, and there's this huge cockroach eating *my bread*. And of course I killed him real quick, and I'm thinking am I going to keep this cockroach so I can eat him too, or am I going to throw him away? Well of course I just threw him away. He ate probably that much [holds thumb and forefinger about two inches apart] of my precious bread.

INT: Makes you think doesn't it?

CB: Yes it does. You know old Scott O'Grady saying that he was eating ants and grass and stuff like that. Well yeah, you can get that hungry to eat bugs.

INT: Were you cold?

CB: Constantly cold. It was February and January. And everybody says, "Well it's a desert. It had to be hot." Well it was miserably cold. You laid on a concrete floor the entire time. The cells were probably 6' by 10' and it was all concrete with ceramic tile on the surfaces. And you laid on that floor. They gave you two blankets, and you wrapped yourself up with those two blankets as best you could and you laid on that concrete floor. And after the first couple of weeks, you couldn't feel your hands anymore; you couldn't feel your toes, and it was shivering all the time.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Rhonda Cornum

Gulf War

(INT: Interviewer, RC: Rhonda Cornum)

INT: I found it rather interesting in reading particularly your book, your relationship with Sergeant Troy Dunlap. Because there are differences -- male and female, officer and enlisted, and the awkwardness of the situation when you're first together. And then it seems like, I mean I could be totally wrong, but it seems like by the end, it's just a really neat relationship.

RC: Yeah. That end didn't take very long to happen either. When Troy and I got together, actually they had captured him and then they--and they had me, I think, next. I think they thought I was dead at first. I probably started moving around and they came and got me. They threw me down next to him and there's this big, you know, 13 or 15 guys with guns pointed at you and you're looking at each other trying to think of something positive. And I was so happy to see another American. And I didn't know this guy from Adam. I mean, he'd been in our unit but he was an infantry guy and I was a doc. And just like you said, I was an officer, he was enlisted. He said good morning, ma'am. I said good morning, Sergeant Dunlap. And I only said that because I could read his name on his shirt.

But it's amazing how quickly all the differences go away, and the very important things like you're on the same side and you're the only two friends you have in the world right then. I mean, the rest of the world just disappears, and there's just you and whoever you're with. And it was a very comforting thing, I would have to say, for both of us. Yeah, it was awkward. I mean, having to have some 20-year-old guy help you go to the bathroom and get your clothes on and off is not a comfortable thing for anybody, but I would rather him than one of them. So he took good care of me, and I'd say he thinks the same thing.

INT: I found that interesting in that you didn't violate the Code of Conduct. There's nothing wrong with what you did, you felt.

RC: Well, I just wasn't--didn't sound quite as professional. You know, and I think maybe that's being a physician as opposed to being somebody who has had training in that sort of thing. I mean, I know what the Geneva Convention says. You know, you won't do anything to hurt, or what the Code of Conduct says. You don't do anything to hurt your fellow prisoners. You won't do anything to help the enemy, but I couldn't see any reason to just tick this guy off.

And I mean, the Army doesn't cleanse their uniforms, for example, when you go to war. And so I'm wearing a flight suit that says Major Rhonda Cornum, Second of 229th Attack Helicopter Battalion. I could see no reason to not tell him what my name was. You know, my helicopter, my wrecked helicopter was sitting on this guy's bunker. So for me to tell him I didn't know how I got there was just stupid. And I have to say that I don't think -- it just didn't sound as professional when I said well, it was a Blackhawk. You know, if you don't know what it is by looking at it, then me telling you won't help you. And if you do know, then there's no reason for me to lie to you.

So the only things I told them were things that were obvious. But it just didn't sound quite as professional as if I had somehow stood at attention, which I couldn't stand up anyway so that was hopeless, but and said, you know, my name is Rhonda Cornum and my social security number is [deleted for confidentiality]. I mean, that might have sounded better but it just didn't seem very practical. I think you have to temper professionalism with common sense and good judgment.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Rhonda Cornum (cont'd)

INT: What was going through your mind in the vehicle when the Iraqi guard was--

RC: Well, there were two things that were most important in my mind. The first one was surely this guy could do better than a--than this bloody, broken-armed woman. And the second thing was that I hope Sergeant Dunlap doesn't do anything stupid. And luckily for him he thought the same thing. He said I would like to defend this lady but it would be stupid and they'd shoot me and she'd still get molested. So, I mean, you know, good judgment won there, too.

You know, getting molested, getting physically or sexually molested is a bad thing but in the ultimate scheme of things it's not nearly as bad as getting wired to the "Talkman" like Tico [Jeffrey "Tico" Tice] or getting your bones broken or your eardrums pounded out or all the things that are pretty much unrecoverable. So in the hierarchy of bad things, it's less important. Now that's not to diminish its importance in our society, but as a POW experience, it's unpleasant and it's unprofessional for them to do it and I'm sure that we don't when we capture people, but it's you know, it's not the worst thing that's ever happened to anybody either.

INT: What about medical treatment during your time as a prisoner of war?

RC: I think the medical treatment I got while I was at Baghdad was as good as they could provide to anyone. I feel very competent about that. The orthopedic surgeon who took care of me there in fact had already been to -- he was trained in the West. He had already given talks, for example, at Mayo Clinic. I mean, the guy is well respected and very professional and certainly took care of us as well as he would have taken care of any of his people.

Now, we're in a hospital that doesn't have much medicine, only has electricity about three hours a day, didn't have the normal suture materials like you would normally use, didn't have a lot of things. So we got as good as there was. I didn't get any until I got there, hardly, so I can't speak much about that. But once again, I did about the third day I was there, I guess. I got taken to a field hospital, and I got my arms at least they weren't set like where they were supposed to be, but at least they put them in slings so they stopped moving which was a vast improvement.

INT: Because you sustained...

RC: I had, yeah, displaced fractures on both sides, and it was pretty painful. The arm kind of went up to here and went down on both sides. It hurts a lot. But you know, pain is one of those things that if you can't do anything about it, you might as well just disassociate yourself from it and forget about it.

INT: What about rations, food, while you were a prisoner of war? How would you describe that?

RC: Well, it was not very frequently forthcoming. And part of that may have been my fault. You know, I couldn't eat very fast because somebody had to feed me. The food that while we were in Basra was quite good, actually. You know, rice and lentils and tea and stuff. In fact, the food in Baghdad was pretty good. There just wasn't very much of it and it was only if you happened to be there at a time when they happened to have food available that you got any. So there were a couple days where we just -- we were either traveling or getting holed somewhere and we just didn't get any. But it was pretty good, actually. And that's pretty good after six months of MREs, so pretty good is a very relative term.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Rhonda Cornum (cont'd)

INT: Did you ever have any contact with the civilian population?

RC: The only contact I had with civilians was while we were in Basra for one afternoon. We were in this room that had bars on the windows but glass on the other side and there were people who would come and look in at us, and I think they were very angry. And we sort of were happy when the guards came in and closed the curtains. And what they told us in fact the next day, and we heard a lot of noise in the hallway and noise outside, was that basically a lynch party had come to take us out of there. I guess they were tired of getting bombed and were blaming us. And they had defended us, and whether or not that was true, I don't know, but it's certainly possible. So the only, the only experience I had with civilians was that. Other than that, we were just in jail the whole time.

INT: While you were a prisoner of war did you receive any information about what was happening in the war?

RC: The only thing that happened, on the bus ride to Baghdad, Captain Andrews stood up and said the war is over. Well, they hit him and told him to sit down. And I thought how does he know that? He's been captured the same amount of time as I have. So whether he said that because he really somehow knew it or because he was just saying it to sort of psychologically do something to them, I don't know. And the only other thing I mean, I got no information. There was radio on all the time but all in Arabic, so that was not real helpful. But when I was in, when I was in Baghdad, the surgeon did say to me, he said I can do your definitive repairs here but I think you'll get back to the States in time to have it done there. And that was his only hint that, you know, negotiations are ongoing and you're going to leave. So I thought that was, I thought that was pretty subtle but pretty helpful.

INT: Did you get a chance to see other prisoners of war from other nationalities making kind of comparisons of any difference of treatment?

RC: The only person...I saw some Brits. We got captured with some Brits and one Italian and one Kuwaiti. They were all in the same boat we were. I don't think there were any differences that I, certainly none that were obvious to me.

INT: Had you taken a given day, what do you do to have to get through each day?

RC: Well, I sang. I mean, we're allowed if you try to talk to somebody else they would yell at you, but they didn't seem to mind me singing. And when I was in Baghdad, I decided, I mean, I read the same books from ex-POWs that everyone else has so I thought well, it's time to get in shape and get some kind of program. Well, by this time I could at least get in and out of bed by myself, so I started walking, you know, triangles in my room from one sort of two corners and across. Not much. I mean, you sing every song you know. You go through every musical you remember. We didn't do -- we didn't try to communicate with each other particularly while we were there. I guess because by the time we were there, we were almost going to get out.

INT: Was there any communication at all?

RC: I mean, I knew about how like Sergeant Stamaris was the only other person I knew that was there where I was and they would tell me about him. There was professional courtesy. And as a surgeon, they had me go talk to him and tell him what they were planning and that it was a good idea, and so it really wasn't a big issue for us. I think it was much different for the people who were at the other prison.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Rhonda Cornum (cont'd)

But for the people, for the, as it turned out, there was some other guy and I think he must have been a Brit, who was in this prison ward and he never said a word. I mean, never sang, never made a noise. And I couldn't hear anything. I mean, the only reason I know he was there is that they loaded three of us on to leave. So I had no way of knowing he was there. I knew Stamaris was there and I knew I was there, and I didn't know there was three of us there until we left. I would have probably tried to communicate with him if I knew who he was, had I known he was there. It was clear to him I was there. He told me about hearing my singing.

INT: I've heard a little bit of humor from different people, and actually someone referred to the British when it comes to humor. For you, how much of a part did humor play?

RC: Oh, sense of humor is absolutely vital to getting through these kind of experiences successfully, I guess. And I guess it really came out afterwards when people were talking about what happened to them. For example, when we were in, we were in prison and they asked me, you know, what are you doing here? And I said well, I'm a doctor and I do search and rescue. And they said well, are you going to rescue anybody? I said no, we were just, you know, training. And they asked Sergeant Dunlap what he was doing there and he said, "I came to kill Saddam Hussein." Judgment did not win out that day and they pounded on him. But it was a funny story nevertheless. I think he must have felt guilty that he didn't break any bones in the wreck so he was going to try to make up for that when he got captured.

INT: How much did the Vietnam War, knowing what the POWs endured there, or the fact of, you know, a lot of folks in Vietnam were and are still unaccounted for, how much bearing did that have for you and your experience?

RC: Well, it had -- I certainly was aware of it and I think the bearing it had was on how the whole war was conducted and I think that the Gulf War was conducted in every way to be different from Vietnam in terms of mobilizing support for it at home, and certainly terms of letting the military pick targets, in terms of massively instead of incrementally attacking. And so I felt very confident that they would handle the POW situation just as differently as they had handled everything else. And I felt very confident that we would all get back if we were still alive. And if we didn't, that they would turn the whole place into green glass. I just felt very confident that Cheney, Powell, and Bush were going to get us out.

INT: Which in fact that was one of the conditions.

RC: Which in fact it was so. So I think, I think the POW -- the Vietnam POW experience unfortunately for them but fortunately for us had at least as much of an impact on the leadership as it did on us. You know, the "peons." And so they said well, we may make mistakes, but we'll make new mistakes. And they certainly didn't make any that we could see.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Prestee Davis

Korean War

(INT: Interviewer, PD: Prestee Davis)

INT: What were the surroundings like and where were you taken for the interrogations?

PD: Usually they were in the camp commander's quarters.

INT: I guess you were able to give name rank and serial number.

PD: That's all and Social Security.

INT: How were the people doing the interrogation if you had questions you couldn't answer or didn't answer?

PD: I told a lie in some of the interrogation. I can't even remember the question. The first thing they wanted you to write. I got into trouble because I refused to write a letter home. Because in order to write letters home, you had to say you were being treated nice. We had good food and all, so I got into trouble with the camp commander because I refused to write. He called me into his office one night about two in the morning, him and a guard, and he asked me why I refused to write. I told him because I wasn't going to say all this stuff. He got angry with me and spit in my face. I wanted to kill him but the guard was standing there with the gun, but I wanted to hurt him.

INT: Was there any medical treatment provided at the camp?

PD: Very little. We had some doctors that were captured but the Chinese didn't have any medicine so there was very little medicine. We had I think around 1,800 people that died in that camp from lack of medicine because American doctors could do anything without medicine.

INT: Was there a cemetery there or nearby?

PD: Somewhere in the mountains. I don't know where it was because I never went on a detail. Like I said, I was sick so I didn't have to go on them. A lot of the guys that went into the mountains two days later they were dead because of the weather conditions and no medicine you would get pneumonia.

INT: Was there anything at all that was done for you or that you managed to do for yourself as far as to help your medical condition?

PD: Not really. I just think it was mind over matter. You had to make up your mind if you wanted to live, and I know a lot of people who died because they said I can't eat this or can't do that and if you can't do it you're not going to make it.

INT: What were some of the main medical conditions at Camp Five?

PD: Probably pneumonia and malnutrition..

INT: How often did you receive your rations?

PD: Twice a day.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Prestee Davis (cont'd)

INT: In what amounts?

PD: Poor poor.

INT: You already mentioned cracked corn --

PD: That was early in our capture in 1952. They started giving us half-way decent food. We started getting rice and chicken and dumplings. Things got a little better. People started getting into better shape and started building up. I contribute it to the peace talks were going good, and the Chinese didn't want to send back in the condition we were in so they started feeding us.

INT: How did you go about receiving your rations?

PD: They had a building where the cooking was done, and you just walked in there and got it.

INT: Was the food always cooked when you got it?

PD: Yeah, it was always cooked.

INT: Before we leave food what about water?

PD: We had water out of the Yellow River, but we had to boil it. We had a hot water house.

INT: What about sanitary facilities?

PD: The woods.

INT: It sounds like you did some work. You built a couple of buildings, digging trines.

PD: We also had to go into the mountains. Most of the buildings were heated through the floor so we had to go in the mountains to cut down trees for the fire so we could heat the buildings.

INT: Were you on any type of work details?

PD: Just the wood detail.

INT: What about clothing?

PD: We had those combat suits we were wearing when we first got captured. We wore what we were captured in.

INT: What about any recreational activities?

PD: We had softball, baseball, basketball, football, and we had track and field competitions between the companies.

INT: Did you participate in any of these and if so did you have a favorite?

PD: Basically I coached the football team and the track and field team. I didn't have anything to do with basketball, but I coached the other teams.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Prestee Davis (cont'd)

INT: Do you know who supplied the equipment?

PD: The Chinese did. We gave them a design for a football and they had it made in China.

INT: What about any social or religious activities in the camp?

PD: Whatever we decided to do ourselves. We had religious meetings.

INT: How did you occupy a typical day at Camp Five?

PD: Like I said, when we first got there, they were doing all these documentation and stuff. Later on there wasn't. After '52, there were a lot of sports going on. We could play basketball and softball. We play within ourselves, so we had something to do.

INT: Did each day start at a particular time? Did they have roll call?

PD: Yeah. They had roll call three times a day - in the morning at noontime, and at night.

INT: Was there ever an occasion or occasions where they didn't come out with the total number of people?

PD: Yeah. Because we would say I'm not going, so we would stay in the building and they knew where we were at. They would open the doors and tell us to get out there so we would. The guard, we called him Itchabod, thought we were calling him Number One. But we were calling him Itchabod because he was scratching all the time.

INT: Tell me about the guards and any interaction between the guards.

PD: We didn't have any problems with the guards because they were outside and we were inside in the fence. They were outside the fence, so we had very little contact with the guards. They didn't bother us, so we didn't bother them.

INT: Was there any trading done with the guards or with anyone else?

PD: I can say when we first got captured there was trading done because some guys that smoked didn't have cigarettes. So they would trade their watch to the guards for cigarettes. But that was about it. But when we got up to the camp, they started issuing cigarettes for people that smoked.

INT: Were there any Red Cross packets?

PD: No. The Chinese made it known that they didn't recognize the Geneva Convention or the Red Cross.

INT: Did you ever witness any bad treatment by the guards or subject to any yourself?

PD: Not at that point. They had a jail within a jail with cement blocks that they would put us in when we got out of line. I did something once that they marched me down to the Yellow River and made me take my shoes off and stand there on ice.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Prestee Davis (cont'd)

INT: Were there any rules or regulations set up among the prisoners themselves in order to maintain order or discipline?

PD: Not really. Everybody knew what the place was and what you were doing there.

INT: Did you or others ever plan or attempt to escape?

PD: No. We were on the Yellow River, and there was nowhere for us to go unless there was a boat out there to pick us up.

INT: Even though your contact was limited, were there any of the guards that you came friendly with or knew that you were safe to deal with?

PD: No, no.

INT: What other forms of punishment did the guards use?

PD: When you got out of line, they would put you in the cement block. That's basically it.

INT: Did you still receive rations while you were in there?

PD: No.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Melvin Dyson

World War I

(INT: Interviewer, MD: Melvin Dyson)

INT: Were you just put at this camp and then you remained there the whole time you were?

MD: No, this was temporarily set up, and the first move that they made was that end of first town which you've heard of, Sedan. You've heard of Sedan, well I was in Sedan for quite a time before I was moved back into Germany. So no, the treatment wasn't bad, the treatment was of course you know that you were a prisoner of war and you were - if you had any sense at all, you didn't get smart, you didn't get smart. I saw of guys who get a little bit smarter after they got their ear pinned back. So I know after all, after - and you didn't have a chance.

INT: So if you behaved well you were treated well?

MD: I was treated - we were all treated well, it was not a matter of, treatment was never bad. Never - the treatment was never bad all the way through. Even back into Germany and back all around the treatment was never too bad. Only when, like I said, some of these guys got too, bit too smart and if we did the same thing whether with our prisoners of - in other words they had to toe the line. As far as I was concerned they've got you, better cooperate. You cannot - in other words I said why ask me questions you know more about the war than I know, and stuff like that, and they laugh about it because they knew it, they were just double checking. I didn't know anything about what was the main ingredients and so forth and so on, I didn't know it because after all I was just a kid 18 years old turning 19.

INT: Where did you sleep? What were the conditions like that you slept in, and where you ate, and what kind of food did you eat?

MD: We ate the same food as they did eat. They weren't bad because what actually coming right down to it, they didn't have the food either. They didn't have the food or they thought - in fact for one thing that I can say is when they didn't have the food and the equipment - they had the equipment maybe not the food, or, the Germans - I'm talking about the Germans. That [inaudible word] on the war, after all we froze them out and had them blockaded. And so actually they didn't have a chance because they couldn't supply the army and you've got to have an army that supplied, you can't just turn a bunch of your men loose and expect to get results, you can't do it. I can analyze about as time goes over - as time, as well as I've analyzed a lot of what happened and why it happened and so forth going.

INT: Where did you sleep? Where did you sleep when you were held prisoner?

MD: Held prisoner? I don't know, just regular barracks probably with guards over you. Their treatment wasn't too - my treatment wasn't bad at all. I never did say that my treatment was bad. So if you behave yourself, in other words that's, I think that's been the trouble a lot of times a fellow was taken prisoner and got smart and was going to show them how he can outwit them and all of this and that. You can't do it, you can't do it.

In other words they know all the answers. They're asking you questions that they already know the answers too. So I analyzed it after, I was fairly smart; I knew what was taking place.

INT: Did any of the prisoners of war that you were with get sick while they were in the prison camps? Did anyone have any - did any?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Melvin Dyson (cont'd)

MD: Well, this was, as [Tucker] said, prison camp. Now until I was moved way back into Germany into the larger area, I was at just a small attachment, guards and stuff, but no, we were, we were in France quite a lot, this all happened in France, the capture and everything. I was in Sedan, you've heard of Southern Sedan perhaps? Well I was in there for about - after I was taken prisoner. Eventually what, up to, because we were out further into France than Sedan was but, oh, I don't know. It's just kind of moved around.

INT: So some of these people did get sick then while they were prisoner?

MD: Well, that was a big question. They didn't have themselves food, they didn't have food themselves. In other words that's what changed the war. What won the war was the supplies. The supplies that the Germans had was all used up and they were spread out all too thin, they were spread out towards Russia and all around and they didn't have the stuff to do on.

INT: Do you remember the meals that you ate while you were prisoner? Do you remember what kind of food you were given?

MD: Oh no, I can't remember that. When we got something to eat we would take it without what - we didn't know what the hell kind it was. We didn't, that didn't, as long there was food - as I remember now, it's food, that was what we was anxious about.

INT: So now you are saying you were treated pretty well. Did you receive any - where you able to have any correspondence with the outside world? With any of the other, any of the other -

MD: Well, there was letters; there was letters that I wrote in Germany that was delivered in the United States for my father. Oh yeah, and the same thing could probably, the other way too. If a German was captured, if the Americans captured some Germans they give them a leeway of a letter or something, a card or I think different outfits had different ways of doing it.

INT: Yeah did you receive any mail while you were in the -

MD: Not in the main, not until it was in, the war was partly over in the main camp then I think I did receive a card or something.

INT: So your daily activities changed all the time.

MD: Sure it does, from even when you are in camp it changes, in German camp. In Rastatt and other places that I was in the camps, oh yeah they, they more or less, they knew what was going on don't worry about that. Like I told them, I told a guy - I remember telling this guy the question would be, you, hey, what the hell is matter with you guys? I said you know more about the war than I know about it - why are you giving me all of this stuff, and I said you're giving me information that I didn't know a thing about. Sometimes it gets comical, it really does. I've analyzed it after, I cannot remember all of this stuff that happened at that time but later on in life I analyzed it up and that is where it come out. Oh God.

INT: Were you ever? Were you forced to work at the camp? I mean did you have to perform any labor at the camp?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Melvin Dyson (cont'd)

MD: Oh yeah, sure. They had labor camps so they had different things to do to more or less to maintain your own way - your way. So actually, oh no, it was not all one side, you were playing smart or cooperating or if you played too smart you got caught at it.

INT: What type of work where you required to do in the labor camps? What type of stuff?

MD: I don't really remember, mostly maintenance work or something like that.

INT: Were there any?

MD: I was never – in only one big camp and that was at Rastatt. Rastatt, that was a big camp, that was really a big one. They had about 25 to 30,000 people there, prisoners at that camp. But things were pretty good, the deal is - what happens to a person again to play it smart, don't try to run things for them because they got the upper hand, you know, and they know more about what to do than you, do something on the sideline, I'll tell you that. I learnt that quick.

INT: How long where you in the camps for?

MD: About four months. You can serve a lot of information in four months.

INT: Did you ever talk with the other prisoners of war about escaping or trying to -

MD: Oh sure, things were always moving, when we were going to be close enough when we go into Switzerland or something like that, yeah, it was kind of, but their treatment wasn't too – treatment wasn't bad. Nothing to eat, they didn't have it themselves. That was what kind of winning the war, lack of food for the Germans, the Germans didn't have it.

INT: What were the guards like? Where they –

MD: All different types, mostly older men. Naturally, older men.

INT: And they, did they speak English? Did the guards –

MD: Once in a while you ran into somebody, well the same way with some of the prisoners spoke German you know. So it's vice versa as far as that is concerned. Sometimes one way, sometimes the other way. I didn't speak German, I couldn't speak German but I was with guys that did speak German.

INT: Did you become friendly with any of the guards?

MD: In a way you're bound to, you can't get away from it, it just – if they treat you good you're good with them. In other words, it's vice versa, you can't treat people mean and expect good on - you got to have discipline but as far as discipline and being mean is two different things, all together they're different.

INT: Do you, did you ever trade or barter anything with the guards? Did you ever say you know maybe –

MD: Oh no, it was nothing ever, well, I never went into that, we had facts you know, we told some little lies about this and that.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Samuel J. Farrow

Korean War

(INT: Interviewer, SF: Samuel J. Farrow)

INT: What helped you make it through? A lot of people just died...

SF: I don't know. I had two kids then, and I was just determined to live. And as I said, they didn't have no medical care, and hot food that we was used to, and so we was eating millet and soy beans. Soy beans I knew what it was, but millet I didn't. Lots of the guys about 2,000 in this camp and only about 14 came out. And most of them, quite a few of them died due to the fact that no food, and the medical care, 'cause we had quite a few wounded with us. Those people don't - they are, they are way behind civilization.

INT: When you thought about your kids, your two kids, and you were determined to live, did you just know you were going to see them again, or was it more of a hope? What did you feel when you thought about home?

SF: Well, during that time, I was real - well, I wouldn't say real religious, but I was brought up in church, and I just prayed a lot. For some reason I just, I don't know, I guess I'm the type I just figured I was gonna make it. It was gonna be done. I mean, helping the other guys, and trying to get the guys to eat. This was the biggest thing. It's to get them to eat. And we would make ourself eat. Because the stuff didn't have no - it just didn't have no taste to it, and we figured that we weren't gonna be there long. Because everyday when those, the bombers would, I mean planes would go North, come back. One would come over the camp, shake his wing. So we figured it wouldn't be long, but it turned out to be quite a, I mean quite a while.

INT: Was there anything, did you ever smile at anything in Korea, did you ever smile the whole time that you were there?

SF: Some of the jokes that we was telling among ourselves.

INT: Did it help?

SF: Yeah, yeah, I would say yes.

INT: Tell me about it. Is it true that humor helps?

SF: It actually did. I mean, man, you got to do something here. And I'm not gonna use the exact words. But if you don't eat the stuff, I'm gonna eat it or if not, I'm gonna take it and sell it to somebody. You know, and I'm definitely gonna take your shoes, because if we take it to the hill, or we used to call it 5 and 1 - five peoples go up. The one to stay up there is, you know, trying to make jokes out of it. And we made quite a bit of jokes. I would say that - really one guy in particular that I know of, we call him, his name was [P?] Webster[?] we call him PW. He would always be making, trying to crack a joke or something, and making a guy get up that was just determined not to move. And that happened in the camp and also on the march.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Floyd Friend

World War II

(INT: Interviewer, FF: Floyd Friend)

INT: How long were you a prisoner of war?

FF: Approximately five months. I was captured in December and liberated on Easter Sunday in '45.

INT: And you were where?

FF: I was in Germany at Stalag 9B, up on top of a mountain.

INT: What was the worst thing about being a prisoner of war?

FF: The worst thing is not having anything to eat. And the first five or six weeks, you was wondering what's going to happen to you and such as that. But, after five or six weeks you got over that. And from then on, you just thought about something to eat. Thought about your family – and that was it.

INT: You were married at the time?

FF: We were married in August of '41. I went in the Army in February of '43.

INT: So you left behind a wife and a baby?

FF: A wife and a six-month-old daughter.

INT: If you could tell me what you thought about them while you were a POW.

FF: If you was ever going to see them again. And then after awhile, you got over that. And you wondered how they were and what they were doing and when you would be back home. We knew we was going to be liberated, because we could hear 'em fighting a month before we was liberated.

INT: What sort of things did you do to keep your spirits up?

FF: Well there wasn't much you could do. We were sitting on top of the mountain, and if my recollection is right, there was about two to four foot of snow on the ground up until March. March it started thawing out and then we got to sit outside and pick lice off of us. We was all like a bunch of monkeys. We were crawling with lice. As I remember, when I got back to the base -- back to the hospital, they deloused us and you could just sit there -- we were naked. And they sprayed us and you could feel them dropping off of you. And you'd look down there and they was piled up down around your feet.

INT: Did you realize how unhealthy conditions were while you were a POW?

FF: Oh yeah, but you thought you was at the Hotel Ritz and you just got by with what you could 'cause you knew you was going to get home pretty soon.

INT: What was the most creative thing you ever did to get by?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Floyd Friend (cont'd)

FF: Pick lice off of myself. That was about it. And then we sat there and watched them bomb - - once our Air Force bombed Frankfurt. There wasn't anything you could do. You're sitting up there -- there were so many of us in a small group and as I said we sat there. We hadn't got to where we could sit outside, we'd sit there and pick lice of ourselves, so we wouldn't itch so much. But it seemed like if you got one off, why five would come back.

INT: You said there was a lot of snow. Did you have enough clothes to keep warm? Did you have shoes?

FF: We had what we got captured with.

INT: What was that?

FF: We had long handles [?] on, fatigues, a jacket -- field jacket and that was it. We didn't have enough clothes because we were cold all the time. When they put us in the barracks, we were able to build a fire, till we run out of bunks. And when we run out of bunks, we didn't have no more fire. But, there's so many in one barracks, that body heat was enough to keep the temperature down pretty good.

INT: How many feet per man? If you could tell me how big the barracks was?

FF: I can't recall. I know when we went in the gate, they tore a blanket half in two and give me half and the guy behind me half. Well actually when you got in there you buddied up with somebody, so two of you could get in one bunk and use two halves of the blanket to cover up with, and that was it.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | John McCain

Vietnam War

(INT: Interviewer, JM: John McCain)

INT: What did you do when you were alone?

JM: Communicate. Try to communicate with your fellow prisoners. That's what we spent a lot of our time doing, trying to tap onto the walls, getting messages, organize, resist.

INT: How did you resist?

JM: I think there's three keys to successful resistance. One is to have faith in God, and I believe that with everything in me. I think faith in your country, in that you have to believe that your country is working to bring you home and have not forgotten about you. Remember a lot of people are forgotten. Lyndon Johnson stopped the bombing in the fall of 1968, and it didn't resume again until over two years later. When the bombing had stopped, we thought we were going to go home, and obviously we didn't, so depression certainly set in. So you have to believe that your country wants to bring you home. And finally, faith in one's fellow prisoners.

One of the tactics of the Vietnamese used to use is to take you in the interrogation room and play a tape of one of your fellow prisoners confessing to war crimes, saying bad things about the country, etc. Remember that the Vietnamese wanted to use the prisoners for two reasons: negotiations at the bargaining table, as negotiating chip, bargaining chips at the negotiating table, and also for propaganda to make their people believe that we were, that we believed that we were indeed air pirates and war criminals, etc. So they would play a tape of a fellow prisoner and then say, you can do the same, you should do the same.

Well you had to believe that your fellow prisoner only made that tape under the most extreme mental and physical duress and that was important. So those three I think are keys to successful resistance. And I didn't always win; I failed on numerous occasions but I always did the best that I could and the overwhelming majority of the men who were in Hanoi with me did the very best they could.

INT: We've talked to a lot of these guys, and I'm sort of curious, you're all still pretty close.

JM: My dearest friends.

INT: Some people say closer than family. Could you tell me when you are reunited with them now, what do you feel?

JM: Whenever I see some of my old friends, and many of them come through frequently, come through Washington, I feel the sense of warmth. I feel a sense of shared service and sacrifice, and I am very comfortable with them, very comfortable. We seem to lapse into the same old kind of relationship that's now many, many years ago. So I feel also frankly a little bit that we are sort of passing from the scene, that we've had our defining moments in many ways and that we can look back, I think with some pride at how we tried to serve our country.

INT: I read a little article today about you and at one point you actually got far enough to almost attempt suicide. What failed you then or what brought you to the -

JM: Well the Vietnamese had mistreated me very badly for a long time and I wrote a



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | John McCain (cont'd)

confession which is -- I felt at least in spirit of violation of the Code of Conduct. There's many who do not believe that is the case. The Code of Conduct says I will resist to the best of my ability, and I did resist to the best of my ability. But I was very despondent, I was --thought that frankly I had failed my country and my family. And so I made a somewhat feeble attempt, which the guards detected me and then they watched me for a while and then I got over that.

INT: Do you think you were a little hard on yourself then?

JM: I think you've got to set the highest standards for your own self and even though you don't meet those standards, I think you have to set them and strive towards them. And the one thing I learned from that experience was that you just have to keep trying. You just have to, even when you fail you have to keep trying. The ones that I think suffered the most especially mentally were those that gave up.

INT: If you could tell me one thing that made the biggest impression on you in your time there. What moved you the most, what instance or person, word?

JM: The Vietnamese offered to release me early. It was clearly because of my father's position. I refused that offer of early release. I'm glad I did not know that the war was going to be going on for several more years. But I did so again because of the Code of Conduct and the close kinship I felt to people like [Everett] Alvarez, who I had never met, who had been there three years before I ever arrived.

So, following that refusal I was very badly mistreated for a long time by the Vietnamese. It was in July of 1968 -- I was supposed to be released for the occasion of Fourth of July. The following Christmas I was in a small cell in what we know of as the Hanoi Hilton. It was very cold. The camp commander who was really the camp commander of all the camps, came into my cell. He was wearing a suit. He was not wearing his uniform. He had a cigarette case and a lighter and he had a little diamond stick pin in his neck tie. And he came in and they had just finished playing some music on the radio. Everybody had a loudspeaker in their room. I remember the last song was "I'll be Home for Christmas." Dinah Shore sang.

And so he came in and he sat and talked with me for about two hours, and he talked about his family and his upbringing and how he had been in the revolution and fought against the French and all that and gave me cigarettes and the guards brought in tea and we drank tea and it was a very unusual kind of experience. And at the end of the conversation which was about two hours he said to me, he said, "You know this war is going to last for a very long time." This was in the Christmas of 1968. He said, "Maybe you should have accepted our offer of release," and I said, "I don't think you'll ever understand why I could not accept the offer of release." And he paused and then he said, "I think I understand better than you know" and walked out. And I think he and the other Vietnamese respected the decision that I had made.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | James Stockdale

Vietnam War

(INT: Interviewer, JS: James Stockdale)

JS: Still early in the war, before I left there were over 500 in that prison. Americans mostly all pilots and air crew. It was a different experience then -- lots of POWs' lives because the only way you could get captured in North Vietnam was to probably be shot down, there were a few people that were on intelligence missions I guess, but I never run into any of those.

There was one man with us who was also shot down but he was a civilian who flew for CIA airline up in Laos. We'll talk about how we were isolated and kept from communicating but we got around that with a tap code that we resurrected, not Morse code but another code that's more ancient than that Morse code and easier to work on a wall.

We really built a society within the prison, I mean we had laws and the code of conduct that was put out by Eisenhower, President Eisenhower after the Korean war has a very important article in it, in Article 4, if I'm captured if I'm senior I will take command and if I'm not senior I will obey the senior -- officer who is senior. And so when I was shot down I knew I was the only wing commander to ever survive a parachute ejection.

And I thought -- and when I saw that leg I said, my side to myself because I knew that I would probably be the senior guy in there. And there I was arriving flat on my [?] with damn crippled leg. It was a real challenge to want to establish an organization and to -- I didn't really -- we grew into this but you really have to -- you have to have rules and laws and you have to be -- nobody wants to be the boss really because you're the first one down the chute when they have the purges because when you're -- but in working with those guys it was -- I wouldn't have made it if it weren't for the -- weren't for the organization and the others.

I don't think -- but the population of this country, we'll call it, everybody had a Bachelors degree, at least half of them had Masters degrees, mostly in aeronautics or associated fields. Their ages -- I was probably one of the oldest, I was nearly 50 when I got out. See I spent my forties in jail, I was just short of 42 and I was just about 50 when I got out. So it was a different experience but one that I wouldn't trade for anything.

INT: Did any of those folks die while you were in Vietnam?

JS: Yes, Stores [?] died, Stores [?] died, he was one of them, he died there -- he kind of gave up, quit eating, I don't know, so you know Viktor Frankl says in his book about his imprisonment in a Nazi prison, is just kind of a terrible thing to say, but he says you know, if you are going to be close to a person, you are better off if he is a pessimist than if he's an optimist because the optimists are always floating these fairy balloons of good times up the road and a lot of people can take that and just with a grain of salt.

But there are people that take it to heart, and there were some many target dates paraded that everybody was in a kind of a good nature, that we all will be out next summer, well -- but that time about six summers past. I don't know, I can't analyze it but Ron [?] was a very nice guy. I was taken out of there before the rest of them because one night this fellow that died, Harry Jenkins was sick and he called 'bau cau' [?] for a guard. He was, really had worms, and he had a fever, and the guard said 'No bau cau [?], no bác sĩ,' that was doctor, so we get what we called the riot -- the Alcatraz riot, we all went to the -- we waddled up to where -- where we could shout out and we had to -- we woke up that part of the town that night.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | James Stockdale (cont'd)

Yow, yow, banging on the doors, and finally they – the crowd came in and they calmed us down and took Harry and took him to a doctor and that was all we wanted. But the next morning they had interrogations about who was the instigator, they pretty well knew, I was. I put out the word, I got up early, got under the door and said nobody eats anything for 24 – for 48 hours, eat nothing for 48 hours, that showed our indignation. And that got a reaction too and then they said – I knew I was interrogated. The word was – I would never forget Bob Schumacher [?], who I said goodbye to this morning who would had a lot of engineering education and now has a Ph.D. and – but he said don't forget, you are probably going to be alone, he sent me this message that E to the X is equal to the sum for N equals 1 to N equals infinity, and it was an expression, a mathematical expression.

He said you can use that with natural law, that you can make natural logarithms out of that. And I memorized it, I could memorize things like that, and that expression is called a Taylor Expansion. But sure enough that next morning at dawn they were at the door and they were loading me out and they put my hands behind me and they didn't have handcuffs, they just did it with a wire. And I knew when they got back to the old prison where I was because I had been in Hoa Lo prison and they put me in room 18 I knew the steps, how many. And that was the big torture room there.

So I had a pretty bad summer there, that summer. But the first thing I looked – I had a peek hole in that room, and I was put – every room I've ever lived I know where you can peek out and there I saw coming around the corner was Rabbit, he was one of these English-speaking guys and right behind him was Pig Eye [?] the torture guard, and Rabbit bangs the door open, he said "I only want to know one thing," he said, "I have been brought off a job that I like and here – come back here to work on you," he said, "are you going to be my slave or not."

I said, "No," Twenty minutes later I was screaming like a baby, and old Pig Eye [?] had me down on those ropes going, but – that went – that was the summer of agony, but also of observation, I could – with that peek hole I could – and all that stuff. I was alone then for another year and I didn't – they wouldn't even let me ever be in the cell block where other Americans were.

So I would be – I could shout to the top of my lungs and nobody could hear me, and there were places in that prison where they could do that, it's a big – it's over a square block and – but finally I got back in the fold, so that's kind of a – we had – they stopped torture in the fall of 1969 and I was one of the – I was the last one to be tortured and I tried to kill myself and that – I did – broke a glass window – the night before I was to go through this, they had been – they didn't have the first team – torture guards on me, it was at the time when Ho Chi Minh had died and the city was in a kind of mourning and there everything was different and I had gotten through the day and they hadn't gotten anything out of me.

I was kind of relieved but then this little fellow bug [?] came by and he said don't make your too plans – too many plans, tomorrow is the day we will going to get you where you are going – we are going to give – we are going to find out. They caught me with a note in the meantime so they had evidence and it was worrying me because it triggered this – this note that I had composed had triggered stuff that they knew I knew. So anyway, how serious I was I don't know but I knew that I had to do something to dramatic and I was in raveling irons and I went to that window, I knew – they had a man come and check me every so often and I thought that I had it in the right cycle.

And I broke this little pane, and that was the only room in the prison where we had access to pane glass, I mean I could really break it, I even had an inside light switch that I knew was there, I could turn that up and I used those shards and cut myself up and passed out.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | James Stockdale (cont'd)

But then I was – the next thing I know the room is full of people, the lights are on and all these officers were in there and they had – they burned my clothes, took them out them out, they were blood-soaked, and they bandaged my arms and had a medic in there and then they put the leg irons back on and I lay back down to spend the rest of the night but there was something funny, they scrubbed the room with a – it was some kind of – it penetrated my – it didn't smell like Lysol but it was something like that they used to clean up the room.

And the next morning the Commissar himself came in and he said, "Take off – he said to the guard, "Take off his shackles," and he was – he had two cups of tea and he sat down at this table and he said, "Sit down and have a cup of tea, Stardale," he called me. And he said what – why did you – what possessed you to do that last night? He said, "As you know I sit with the general staff and they've already ordered an investigation and I have to have answers for them today. And that's going to – it's going to be bad for me."

Well, I don't remember he said, "We'll put you – they put me in a place where my arms could heal. But that was the end of the torture and the reason I never understood why exactly except that years later I found out that that very week Sybil was in Paris, seeing the North Vietnamese representatives about humane treatment for all of us. And she was in national news and they were very conscious about that. The last thing they wanted was me dead.

And my picture had been on the papers and mug shots. So anyway that's a wrinkle. But the years after that, there was four more years – let's see six, nine, seven hundred, four more years before we got out. But that was all downhill really. I mean more – it was more like – it didn't change instantly. It took about a year of transition before we were moved into big cell blocks and you could even get in trouble in there but it was not the same.

INT: You were in prison 7 1/2 years. On an average day, what did you think about?

JS: Well, you had a lot of work to do. Here is real story. When we were in – when we were in Alcatraz they would take off our leg shackles in the morning so we could dump our buckets. And they wouldn't put them back on 'til mid afternoon unless you were on punishment, you wore them all the time like Harry did one time for 86 days. But I would get up, I had – man needs ritual, you have to have a ritualistic, I mean you have to – you're happiest as to when you do things – your day is framed, it's not just floating around out there.

And there is a lot once you understand that. You ask yourself a lot of questions about how religion started and how the rituals get written and man feels more comfortable if he is repetitive and he is doing what other people are doing. We didn't know quite what each other were doing but we all knew that – we all had a lot stuff to remember. We had to remember every prisoner's name. If you went – I've only got 9 K's [?], I had 10 K's [?] yesterday. And you tapped and asked guys give me your K's [?]. So you got – and then I memorized the number of days I was in each cell so I could reproduce my – if they wanted me to write the history of my seven and a half years I would do it day by day by cell number. I wanted to be able to do that. So they might want to figure out what was near me and stuff. It turned out that our interrogations were nearly that rigorous.

But then you had to memorize, you had your memory drills, that might consume 45 minutes. I think there was not a man in Alcatraz that didn't have a kind of a prayerful religious interlude. I remember there I would try to construct – I constructed a prayer that I build upon over months and months. But it was – the more you are in there alone the more high-minded you got until you were so sanctimonious you couldn't stand yourself.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | James Stockdale (cont'd)

That's what isolation will do. And at one time we had Catholic friends up, we live in Los Angeles Hills [?] and when I could write letters I told Sybil to tell Kathy that I now knew what those Christ or nuns did over there in the monastery across the street, and why they didn't mind it. So there was that side of life. Well there's prayer – it wasn't a month – and after I was put in the cell blocks that I couldn't – I lost it all – all of that time mindedness just went – here I am just another yoyo sitting around shooting the breeze with these guys.

And then there was communication and we had – that all depended upon the guard and what time – but we would communicate for about a couple of – hour anyway. But anyway all of this stuff – and one day I was experiencing this and here the guy was outside, I had something else to do that I didn't want the irons on yet, maybe it was some more communication.

I said here is the guy with the irons, I haven't had a minute to myself all day. But that's what you do, I mean you don't have a minute. I remember Howard Ratley [?] – we were living and he would say we've got to get up early, we've got to get on the wall because there was no slouching off in here, you are here to work, you are not here to daydream and stuff like that. Because – so that's kind of an exaggeration, there were times when I was very lonesome and tormented with myself but again, your life – we energized each other, this Alcatraz gang.

I don't know – I remember one day – this is kind of a vain thing to say but I will say it anyway because it really happened. There was – you'd honor a guy – everybody knew the other guy's shoot down date, and it was kind of like a birthday, you'd remember his birthday too. But HBD, that would be happy birthday. HSD, happy shoot down.

And somebody got under the wall – I had been in a separate building, I had to work under the door, not by tap but by flash code, using the same code with Nels Tanner, and he could just go [inaudible word] or something like that and I would know to go under the door because I could see him over there. But this is pretty subtle.

But he said there is going to be a chain message today at bucket dump and is for you on shoot down day. And it was my third shoot down day, '68. And I read the letters and the guy would come up and he would give him about 5 letters, and then – then the next guy would come up. So you had and – but here's what it was, he said, here is to (Cag), that's what they would call me air group commander, here is to (Cag) for three great years, we love you, we are with you to the end.

I never got a medal that would top that. That – you see what I mean by energizing you and it was a high-minded group. It was – oh there was rough humor once in a while but not pressy [?] but nobody was there to tear somebody down. I never heard – one of the things that we – this sounds – because of the way we came into the system and we realized our own fragility because you learn that you could be made – become a, as I say, a self-loathing, weeping wreck in 20 minutes you were just that far off – you were right there looking at the bottom of the barrel. And they had kind of an interesting – I tried to analyze it later because I never heard anybody lash out at another one and call him a coward or try to goad him into – you would think if you were going to make a movie about this crowd they would surely have been some leader that was John Wayne and he would say, "Now let me let me tell you kid you better get off your butt and get up there and act like a man or I'm going to blah, blah, blah." I never heard that come out and I think it was because none of us could afford to talk that way because we had been there ourselves and that was good because there was a certain civility that helped.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Robert Windham

World War II

(INT: Interviewer, RW: Robert Windham)

RW: The first interrogation was on the morning of the fourth day I was there and I went back the following morning and then I skipped a day and that would put me into day seven. Early in the morning I was taken out by the guard and I was alone and I felt alone. Maybe if they had put the captain with me it would have been okay. They put me in a car with the top down and drove up stream near the Rhine. I had to chase this down later to pinpoint where I was. The guard took me out of the car and took me over to the bank of the river. Here was a barge. The had apparently been ferrying people across the Rhine. When I got there the boat was on the other side. When he came back on this side of the river, I was the only one there. I saw some other American soldiers a couple hundred yards away. They put me on that boat, myself and the guard. We were the only two on there. They took me across alone and when I stepped across in to the snow. I saw a German soldier over there with his bayonet, only one.

When my guard put me off that boat, there that other guard was to meet me. He just motioned me this way. Off to the right I could see some German officers in totally different dress. I thought he was going to take me over there but he didn't. The first thing he did was order me to give him my paratrooper boots. I had ordered them just before I left. I shook my head no. He stuck his bayonet in my chest and I said, no. I realized I had placed myself in jeopardy afterwards. He backed off. He said you go this way. We went up a little trail and I was still by myself. I didn't know what to do except what the guard told me to do. We went in a depot later in the day. Later that day a train came along and I got placed in a boxcar all by myself.

INT: Did you have any contact with civilians up to this point?

RW: Not a single one. The only contacted I had was back a division headquarters. When I was in the basement I got hungry and I slipped away from the communications sergeant and went upstairs with my steel helmet and got in the chow line with some German soldiers. I got right up to where they were serving and I was going to let them serve mine in my steel helmet and the mess sergeant and took me by the arm and put me back in the basement.

INT: What had food been like up to this time?

RW: Zero, from the time we were captured, that was about the fifth or sixth day. I had been able to get some water. On the sixth day they moved a German sergeant in there. That was the day after I had got in the chow line. The German sergeant had been wounded and was now on his way back to the front line since his wound had healed pretty well. He had been shot with a .30 caliber bullet through the calf of his leg. He didn't speak any English, but he was able to talk English through the telephone operator. During the course of the conversation the sergeant would talk back to the sergeant. He picked up the word, food. He unrolled his bag and let me know that he had food and that he was going to the front lines and would be able to get food and he let the sergeant know he would like to give me the food he had. He had bread, some chocolate and he had picked up some fruit. He had some meat, very thin and hard and he gave it all to me. He had a couple of eggs, I couldn't cook them but could bargain with them.

INT: Where were you after that?

RW: I was back at the depot and placed in the boxcar and was shipped to Stuttgart. Just a short distance before we arrived at Stuttgart we picked a few Americans. Then a began to see



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Robert Windham (cont'd)

some of the my own people. As we pulled in to the railroad yard at Stuttgart and that's where we sat until daylight. We were locked both from the inside and outside. There were guard inside the boxcar that unlocked the inside doors. When daylight came, they opened the doors and we stepped outside. One of the things that happened during that night was that one of the British pattern bombing crew came in and lowered the boom on Stuttgart including the rail yards. We couldn't believe what we saw when we got out of the boxcar. It's a wonder we weren't blown away boxcar and all because it was all around us. We managed to get out without any damage. Ten kilometers away was our destination. It was a little north and west of Stuttgart. I can't pronounce the name of that town. We moved into a camp with big walls around it.

INT: There were guards inside the boxcar?

RW: That's right, I don't know if they always did this or night. I know this because during the night I got a cramp in my leg and I got up. Everybody else was lying down. The guard turned around and saw me standing and drew his gun and punched me in the belly like that and knocked me down. There I was lying on top of other people. When the train is moving you won't have anyone outside, just the inside guard. When the train stopped at the depots outside guards came they just marched them up in front of each car was unloaded.

INT: About how crowded was it in the car you were in?

RW: We were in tough shape if you wanted to lie down. Most of the time you had to set. Your legs might be across somebody else leg. Very little room with 30 or 40 men.

INT: What camp were you in Stuttgart?

RW: I was never could get anybody to tell me. The only thing I did was to go back and march in the direction that we did and look on a map. I think this was the place, based on what I could remember. It was a POW camp for some other folks, including some Jewish people, whose grave inside of the camp that I personally saw with my own two eyes.

INT: Did you see enough to know the difference in treatment between Americans and the others that were there?

RW: No. You see the separation thing is prevalent among military people. All enlisted men were separated from the officers. There was good reason for that if you think about that. You don't want them with the leadership because they might plan some way to sabotage the camp or do something that would cause a lot of confusion. For instance, right across the fence was Serbian officer personnel. The Serbs had been captured way back in time. The Germans took them in and put them in prison camp at Hammelburg. They were separated from us. You did not want to try and cross these fences. They were allowed to work while American officers were not allowed to work. They would go out in the morning and work in the fields and would come back loaded with things. At night we would have a better chance of communicating with them. We could barter with them for potatoes, yams, etc. since we had the correct barter material which was cigarettes.

INT: What other camps were you in?

RW: We left there the third day we were there and they marched us back to the rail yards and they put us on another train. We didn't know where we were going as we were locked in the box



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Robert Windham (cont'd)

cars. Hammelburg is about due East of Frankfort on the Main. This camp was originally used to train German youngsters to get ready for war. This had been turned into a prison camp with many nationalities represented. Going back for just a moment to where we were. All of our officers were there including the Battalion commander, company commander and another platoon leader and I joined them there.

From there we were shipped to Hammelburg. I was there until the 27th of March. Hammelburg was liberated some time later I can't remember the date as I was not there. Every one lost weight very fast with some loosing weight quicker than others and I was one of the lot quicker than others people. On March 25th they had to put me into a little dispensary that they had there. I was unable to get my legs to function. I couldn't stand up. Two days later is when General Patton's task force came in to try to liberate the camp. They were not successful although they got one or two tanks close to the camp. Most were killed trying to liberate the camp. A couple of days later they put me on a stretcher and put me in an ambulance and shipped me to a little town about 12 miles away called Kissingen and I was placed in a German hospital there.

INT: Was this a civilian hospital or a military hospital?

RW: It was a civilian hospital but you can assume everything was under the command of the military.

INT: Was there a difference between the treatment of the guards and the civilian medical people?

RW: Pretty much so. With all the German people at this time, they were aware the war was coming to and end and treated people a little better. Soldiers didn't have that privilege. They wanted to declare that city and open city. I was the only American there and I was used as a pawn to get that accomplished.

INT: What was care like at the hospital?

RW: I could have been in a German Walter Reed. I was amazed at the supplies and help they had. The care I had and the treatment I received. You have to take into consideration that they were trying to buy their city out of being bombed and torn up. It lasted longer than that. They put their doctors out on the road to hope for contact so the artillery wouldn't drop in on them. That didn't happen for awhile. Meanwhile they did drop some artillery in. They hit the hospital and some plaster and rafters fell on my bed. I was moved. The next morning a nurse came by and removed the stuff from my bed and they moved me down to a lower floor. Back to my treatment it was good but you must remember they wanted payback that was to declare the city an open city.

INT: Where were you at when you were liberated?

RW: Right there in the hospital. When the Lieutenant from the advanced Calgary unit found one of the doctors out front, came in and the doctor met him, told him what he wanted to do with the city. At that point he had to go into the city itself and inspect the city and everything around there. He had to make sure it was not some kind of hoax to pull our troops and then lower the boom on them. He spent several days in there. When he first was there the doctor led him in to the hospital to show him there was an American in there. That was the first trip he made. He spent maybe a week but before he left he came back to talk to me. He said I don't when I'll be back. It was just about another week before the American troops showed up.



MODULE 4 OVERVIEW ► THOSE WHO WAIT

Students learn about the families and friends of POWs at home. Specifically, how they coped, the sacrifices they made, and the challenges they endured while their loved one was imprisoned. The module emphasizes the proactive actions of families and friends to ensure the safe and timely return of their loved ones.

LEARNING OBJECTIVES

- Students analyze primary sources to explore the different ways people learned about POWs.
- Students construct an understanding of the realities of families of POWs.
- Students analyze how families of POWs challenged and changed government protocols.

COMMON CORE ALIGNMENT

This module aligns with the Common Core State Standards in English Language Arts and Literacy in History/Social Studies for Grades 9-10. For a complete list of these standards, go to the Common Core State Standards Alignment section of the Curriculum.

TIME REQUIRED

2–3 class periods

CENTRAL QUESTION

How do families of POWs cope with the capture of their loved one?

MATERIALS NEEDED

Activity 1: Central Question Hypothesis

- Those Who Wait: Life is Different sheet
- Those Who Wait: Rubric

Activity 2: Creating Context

- Statement of Mrs. Sybil Stockdale
- Written Document Analysis Guide

Activity 3: Life is Different

- Red Cross Bulletin
- Postcard from Curtis David



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 4 OVERVIEW ► THOSE WHO WAIT

- Postcards to POW's Mother
- "Boy Soldiers Mom Joyful at Tydings" article
- Letter to Clara Barton
- Those Who Wait: Life is Different
- Written Document Analysis Guide

Activity 4: Agents of Change

- National League of Families Meet with President Nixon
- Letter-Writing Campaign
- History of the POW/MIA Flag
- Those Who Wait: Life is Different
- Written Document Analysis Guide
- Photo Analysis Guide

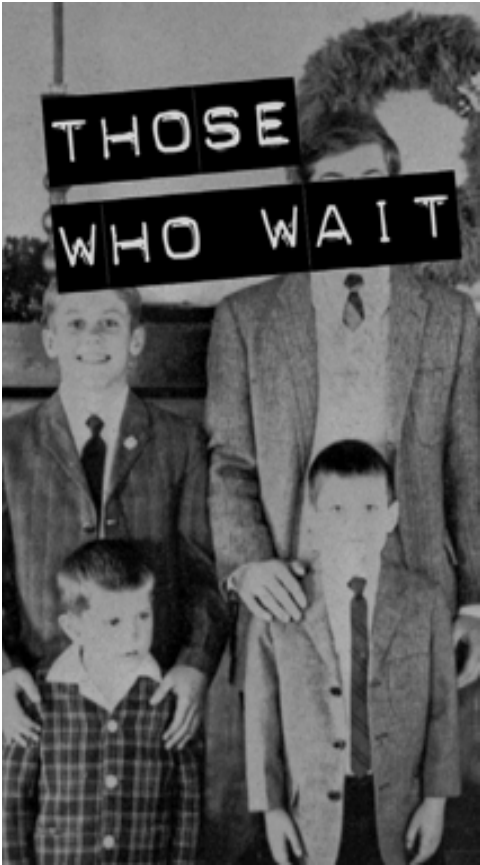
Activity 5: Central Question: Defend with Evidence

- Those Who Wait: Rubric



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM



MODULE 4 ► THOSE WHO WAIT



Central Question

How do families of Prisoners of War cope with the capture of their loved ones?

ACTIVITY 1: Central Question Hypothesis

- 1 Pose the Central Question—*How do families of Prisoners of War cope with the capture of their loved ones?*
- 2 Hand out the **Those Who Wait: Life Is Different** sheet to each student.
- 3 Have each student write their answer to the Central Question on the **Those Who Wait: Life Is Different** sheet. Discuss the students' answers as a class.
- 4 Hand out the **Those Who Wait: Rubric**. Review the rubric with the class. The rubric outlines and identifies the essential components and content necessary to fully answer the Central Question at the end of the Module.

ACTIVITY 2: Creating Context



- 1 Hand out the primary source **Statement of Mrs. Sybil Stockdale** from the Congressional testimony on Prisoners of War in Vietnam 1970 and the **Written Document Analysis Guide** to students. Based on the unique needs of the classroom, students can read the statement individually or in small groups.
- 2 Have students complete the **Written Document Analysis Guide** after they read the statement.
- 3 Review the statement and the Guide with students. Discuss how the families of POWs during the Vietnam War banded together to create The National League of POW/MIA Families. Additional information about the organization can be found on their web-site <http://www.pow-miafamilies.org>.
- 4 Have students conduct additional research as needed.

ACTIVITY 3: Life is Different

- 1 Pose the question—*How and why do lives change once families are informed their loved ones are POWs?* This is question #1 on the **Those Who Wait: Life is Different** sheet.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 4 ► THOSE WHO WAIT

- 2 Provide students with the following primary sources. Depending on the unique needs of the classroom, have students read the primary sources individually, in pairs, or in small groups. Mix the primary sources amongst all students or have student groups read one set of primary sources.
 - **Red Cross Bulletin**
 - **Postcard from Curtis David**
 - **Postcards to POW's Mother**
 - **"Boy Soldiers Mom Joyful at Tydings"**
 - **'Thank the Lord,' PW's Mother Says**
 - **Letter to Clara Barton**
- 3 Another primary source to consider using in this activity is the letter Kurt Vonnegut wrote to his parents while a POW in Germany.

Vonnegut, Kurt. "Letter from PFC Kurt Vonnegut, Jr., to his family, May 29, 1945" *Armageddon in Retrospect*. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 2008.
- 4 Provide students with the **Written Document Analysis Guide** to complete as they read the primary sources.
- 5 Have students answer the question *How and why do lives change once families are informed their loved ones are POWs?* on the bottom section of the **Those Who Wait: Life is Different** sheet.
- 6 Discuss students' answers, the Guide and the primary sources.

ACTIVITY 4: Agents of Change

- 1 Pose this question to students—*How have families of POWs challenged the status quo to make change?*
- 2 Provide students with the following primary sources. Depending on the unique needs of the classroom, have the students read the following primary sources individually, in pairs, or in small groups. Mix the primary sources amongst all students or have student groups read one set of primary sources.
 - **National League of Families meet with President Nixon**
 - **Letter-Writing Campaign**
 - **History of the POW/MIA Flag**
- 3 In addition, the following *TIME Magazine* articles can be accessed to provide additional insight into how POW families have driven change and dealt with their loved ones being captured.
 - Rawlings, Nate. "Captive of the Taliban: In the Hometown of an American Prisoner of War." *TIME Magazine* May 15, 2012. <http://ti.me/Sv0pXK>
 - "P.O.W.S: Some of the Bravest People." *TIME Magazine* February 5, 1973. <http://ti.me/7MQXBj>



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 4 ► THOSE WHO WAIT

- 4 Provide students with a **Written Document Analysis Guide** and a **Photo Analysis Guide** to complete while they review the primary sources.
- 5 Have students answer the question *How have families of POWs challenged the status quo to make change?* on the **Those Who Wait: Life is Different** sheet.
- 6 As a class discuss the students' responses.
- 7 Extension Activity: Have students write a diary/journal entry as if their loved one was a POW. They should discuss their fears and frustrations, as well as their action plan to ensure the government is ensuring open communication and the humane treatment of the POWs.

ACTIVITY 5: Central Question: Defend with Evidence

- 1 Pose the Central Question again—*How do families of POWs cope with the capture of their loved one?*
- 2 Inform the students they need to answer the Central Question and address all of the items in the **Those Who Wait: Rubric** in an essay format.
- 3 Share existing classroom writing expectations with students for the essay.
- 4 Establish a due date and have students turn in the essay.
- 5 All students or select students/volunteers should share their essay.
- 6 Discuss how answers to the Central Question have evolved.
- 7 Use the **Those Who Wait: Rubric** to assess each student's essay response.
- 8 Extension Activity: Have students create a poster in support of POWs and MIAs for an awareness rally or campaign.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THOSE WHO WAIT ► Life Is Different

Name



Central Question

How do families of POWs cope with the capture of their loved ones?

1. How and why do lives change once families are informed their loved ones are POWs? Cite at least three examples.

2. How have families of POWs challenged the status quo to make change? Cite three examples.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

THOSE WHO WAIT ► Rubric



Central Question

How do families of POWs cope with the capture of their loved ones?

3	<p>Thorough discussion of those who wait which is richly supported with relevant facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>The primary sources are analyzed, synthesized, and woven into the answer.</p> <p>Specific examples and mention of Sybil Stockdale's statement and the National League of Families are included.</p>
2	<p>Discussion of those who wait supported with relevant facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>An analysis of the primary sources are included in the answer.</p> <p>Sybil Stockdale's statement and the National League of Families are included.</p>
1	<p>Attempts to discuss those who wait and support with facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>Discussion reiterates the contents of primary sources.</p>
0	<p>Not completed.</p>

NOTES:



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

Photo Analysis Guide

Observe

1. Study the photograph for 60 seconds. What is your overall impression of the photograph?

2. In the table below, list the people, objects, and activities you see in the photograph.

<i>People</i>	<i>Objects</i>	<i>Activities</i>

Make Meaning

3. Based on what you observed, list three things you might infer about this photograph?

Ask Questions

4. What questions would you like answered about this photograph?

5. Where could you find answers to the questions?



Written Document Analysis Guide

1. Identify the type of document:
2. Identify any unique characteristics of the document.
3. Date(s) of the document:
4. Author (or creator) of the document:
5. For what audience was the document written?
6. List three things the author said that you think are important.
7. Why do you think this document was written?
8. What evidence in the document helps you know why it was written? Quote from the document.
9. Write a question to the author that is left unanswered by the document.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Red Cross Bulletin



PRISONERS OF WAR BULLETIN

Published by the American National Red Cross for the Relatives of American Prisoners of War and Civilian Internees

VOL. 3, NO. 2

WASHINGTON, D. C.

FEBRUARY 1945

A Report to Relatives of Prisoners

By Maurice Pate

The rapidly changing military picture of last summer and fall brought numerous new developments in the prisoner of war relief operations. To coordinate the work at various points, our director, Mr. Pate, left here for Europe in mid-October. During 60 days he travelled 14,000 miles by plane and car. He visited London, was twice in Paris, three times in our southern entry ports of Marseille and Toulon, twice (for a total of three weeks) in Switzerland. Then, on the return route, he stopped in Barcelona and Lisbon, which up to now have been two of our intermediate ports.—Editor.

This is an informal report on my recent trip to Europe to each of the 110,000 families of American prisoners of war, and an expression of certain aims which the American Red Cross in the field of war prisoner relief work is endeavoring to fulfill.

The August 1944 wave of optimism was not shared by the American Red Cross. At that time we in Relief to Prisoners of War decided to be prepared for at least another year of operations in Europe. If the end came earlier, we could only be thankful. With a substantial capital outlay from Red Cross funds, a fourth packaging center was opened in Brooklyn early in September 1944. This plant has already turned out well over one million standard food packages for prisoners of war. Wounded Americans repatriated on the *Gripsholm* last September were carefully interviewed by Red Cross representatives in order to find out every means of better serving American prisoners in Europe during 1945.

Cooperation Between Governments

The Allied invasion of France brought great changes in our war prisoner relief operation. At any time the delivery of a single parcel to a war prisoner in Europe is not as simple as it may seem to the parents or other relatives on this side. The delivery requires the active and always helpful cooperation of many departments of our own government.

All kinds of arrangements, with the support of our government, have to be worked out involving London, Geneva, Berlin, Stockholm, and even Moscow, because sailings of neutral ships now entering the Baltic Sea on their relief missions must be notified to all Powers concerned with that area in order that these ships may proceed without interference.

The Northern Route

Few Americans perhaps realize that the main life line for food to their prisoner kin in Germany is now through Sweden. Back of this is a sequence of events.

A year ago the American Red Cross, backed by the United States government and military authorities, sent large reserves of supplies via Marseille to Switzerland. That is why, though Switzerland was cut off from France for five months last summer and fall, we were able to serve the camps in Germany out of reserves accumulated in Switzerland during the previous winter and spring.

But two roads of relief are always better than one. Therefore, with the aid of both Swiss and Swedes, we started planning as far back as June 1944 the new path via Goteborg, Sweden, and north German ports to the camps in Germany. This has borne results. So far we have shipped 40,000 tons of war prisoner relief supplies to Goteborg. Up to February 1945, nearly 3,000,000 standard food packages shipped on from Goteborg have reached American and Allied camps in Germany.

The Baltic Sea between Goteborg and Lübeck, Germany, is sown with anchored mines. So, when goods are sent over this route, both we and the Swedish shipowners who provide the

vessels are running constant risks. Twenty voyages by Swedish ships have so far been safely made between Goteborg and Lübeck, though any day we know a ship may strike a mine. German minesweepers cleared a path for our Swedish relief ships to Germany, and, at Lübeck, German freight cars steadily move the food packages to the camps.

The French Ports

It is difficult to visualize the degree of destruction I found both in Marseille and Toulon, the main French ports on the Mediterranean. What Allied aviators had not done in destroying the ports while the Germans were still there, the Germans did at the time of their withdrawal. Then the Americans and French performed a miracle in quickly getting these ports into usable condition.

As there was at the time (in November) a great military movement through Marseille, it was decided to make use of Toulon, about 40 miles away, as the main port of entry for Red Cross prisoner of war supplies on the southern route. Allied military authorities have given us unstinted cooperation in handling shipments through Toulon, and the heavy-duty trucks which were shipped by the American and Canadian Red Cross societies last summer have proved invaluable in getting the goods from shipside to the nearest railhead. With the help of army engineers, it was a matter of only a few hours to lift the trucks ashore and get them rolling. French workers unload supplies from Red Cross ships at Toulon.

For several months, therefore, prisoner of war shipments (British as well as American) have been moving simultaneously from Toulon and



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Red Cross Bulletin, cont'd

Camp Movements

This issue of the BULLETIN contains a revised map showing the location of German camps and hospitals where American prisoners of war are held. The map is based on information received here to December 31, 1944, but the Russian advances in January will have brought many changes.

During December, word was received that Stalag 357, near Tórun, had been moved. Stalag XX A was also probably moved from Tórun. These camps contained mainly British prisoners. The men at Oflag 64, the principal camp for American ground force officers, at Szubin (Altburgund), which was in the general vicinity of Stalag XX A and Stalag 357, were presumably moved to the interior of Germany in January, although they were still at Szubin on January 5. Hammerstein, the town nearest to Stalag II B, one of the largest camps for Americans, appeared to be in Russian hands when this was written on January 27.

It must be expected that some, if not all, of the prisoners of war at Stalag VIII B, Stalag 344, B.A.B. 20, B.A.B. 21, Stalag Luft VII, and at other camps in and around Silesia, were moved. These, also, were largely British camps, but some of them contained Americans. There were other camps and work detachments scattered throughout eastern Europe containing Allied prisoners of various nationalities. Grosstychow, in Pomerania, where Stalag Luft IV with its large complement of British and American airmen was located, was close to the combat zone in late January.

While under reasonably quiet conditions it is easy for the German authorities to move an Oflag or a Stalag Luft, where all the prisoners are behind barbed wire, the orderly transfer of scores of thousands of men from Stalags with far flung work detachments would need much advance preparation. A camp like 344 at Lamsdorf, for instance, had about 30,000 men (principally British) on work detachments over a large area. So, too, had Stalag II B. Before these men could be moved in anything like orderly fashion, they would first have to be assembled at the base camp.

It will probably be some weeks yet before a full report is received on camp changes which have taken place during January, but, as authoritative information comes through, it will be promptly released to the public. Every effort is being made by the American authorities and the Red Cross to obtain this information. Arrangements were made well ahead so that the needs of any Allied prisoners falling into Russian hands during the present advance would be met.

Until next of kin are advised by the Office of the Provost Marshal General of a change of address, they should continue sending mail to the old address.

Up to late January, the German authorities had given no indication of the camps to which American prisoners captured on the western front in the second half of December had been assigned, but seriously wounded Americans who were repatriated by air in the latter part of January stated that several hundred officers had reached Oflag 64 early in the month, and that about 1,500 additional enlisted men had reached Stalag II B. Several thousand newly captured Americans also reached Stalag IV B at Mühlberg in January. Large shipments of Red Cross supplies were made last November and December to German camps and hospitals containing Americans, so that the needs of the men captured in the December action on the western front had been in large part anticipated. If some of these men now show up at camps not already serviced, the International Committee of the Red Cross at Geneva has standing instructions to forward supplies instantly word is received of new camps for Americans. There is also a pooling arrangement, which has worked admirably, between the American and British Commonwealth Red Cross societies whereby our prisoners receive British food and clothing when American supplies are not immediately available, and vice versa.

Sports at Luft III

A report by cable received on December 18 from Mr. Hugo Cedegren of the YMCA stated that football was the main sports activity at Stalag Luft III during October and November, and that, in December, the men were waiting for frost to begin the ice hockey season. Adequate sports materials were on hand to meet the camp's requirements until next summer, if necessary.

A new American compound, in an adjoining camp known as Belaria, was expected to open shortly.

Permission had been obtained for Mr. Soederberg of War Prisoners Aid to visit Luft III on Christmas Eve and Christmas Day at the guest of General Vanaman, senior American officer, and Col. Delmar T. Spivey, at the center compound. Christmas decorations sent by the YMCA had reached the camp early in December. American morale was reported to be "good and hopeful."

PICTURES

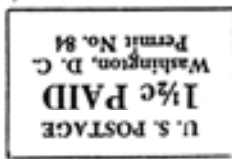
(Continued from page 10)

ingly ruled that it cannot accept claims of identification based on group pictures taken in enemy territory.

Whenever the individuals in a group picture are identified by the prisoner who sends the picture home, the BULLETIN always publishes the names as given. In the case of pictures of Americans taken by delegates of the International Committee of the Red Cross, or by representatives of War Prisoners Aid or the YMCA, every effort is now made to obtain the names of the individual prisoners.

Postmaster—If address has removed and new address is known, notify under on FORM 3527, postage for which is guaranteed.

IND. FINANCIAL AGENT,
P. O. B. 1,
CROSBY, INDIANA

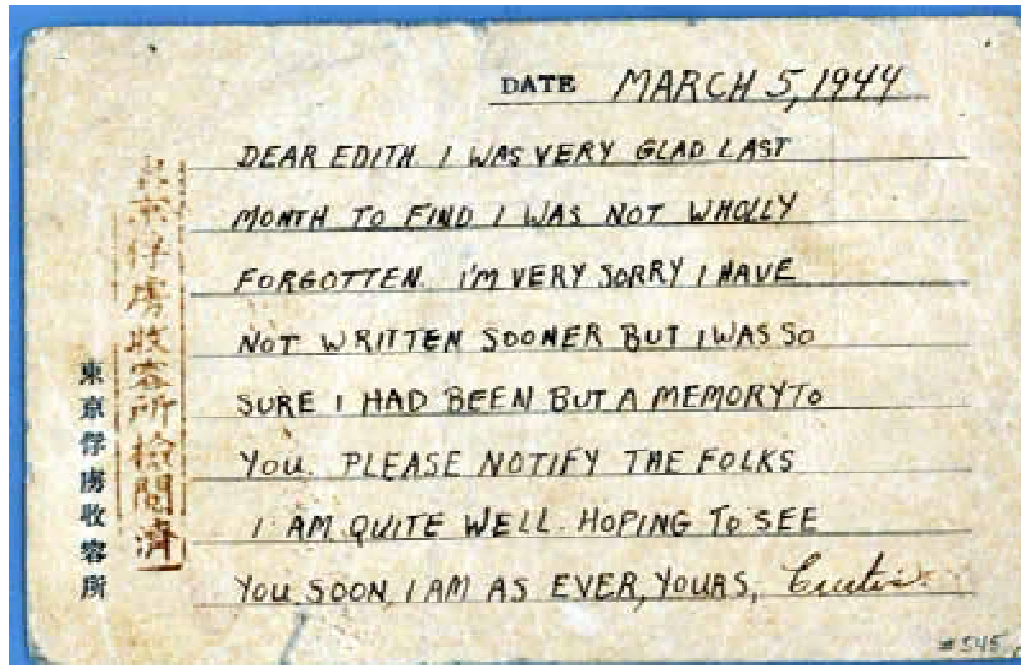


Prisoners of War Bulletin
FEBRUARY 1945
Published by
The American National Red Cross
Washington 15, D. C.
Return Postage Guaranteed



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Postcard from Curtis Davis



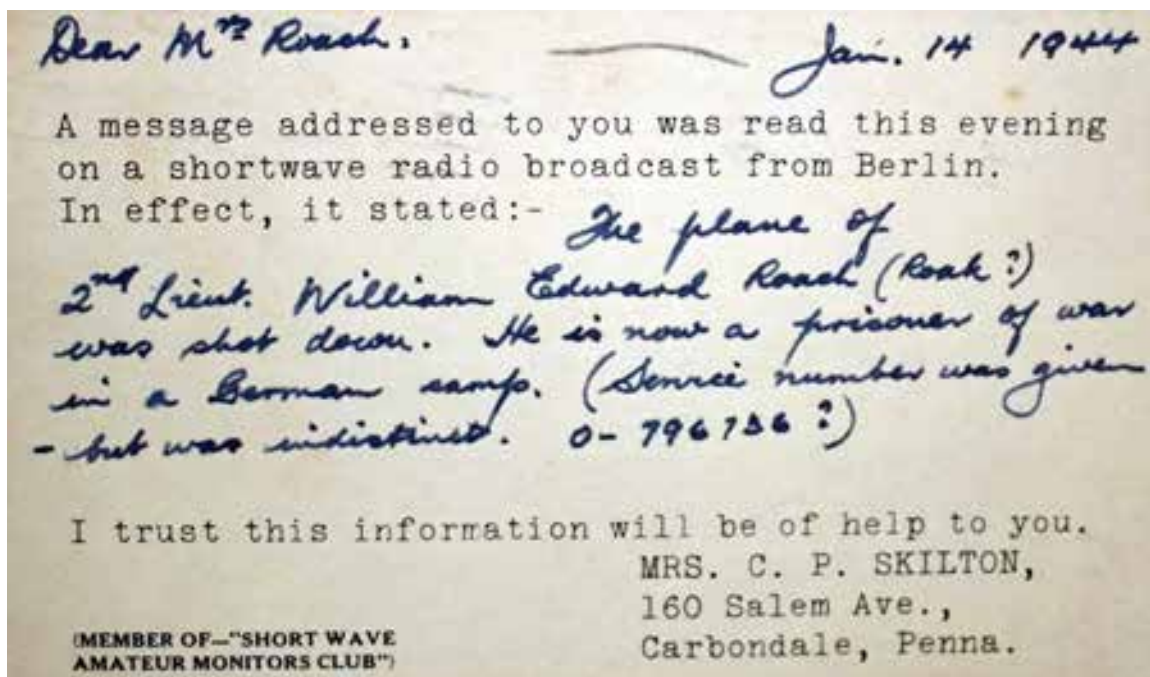
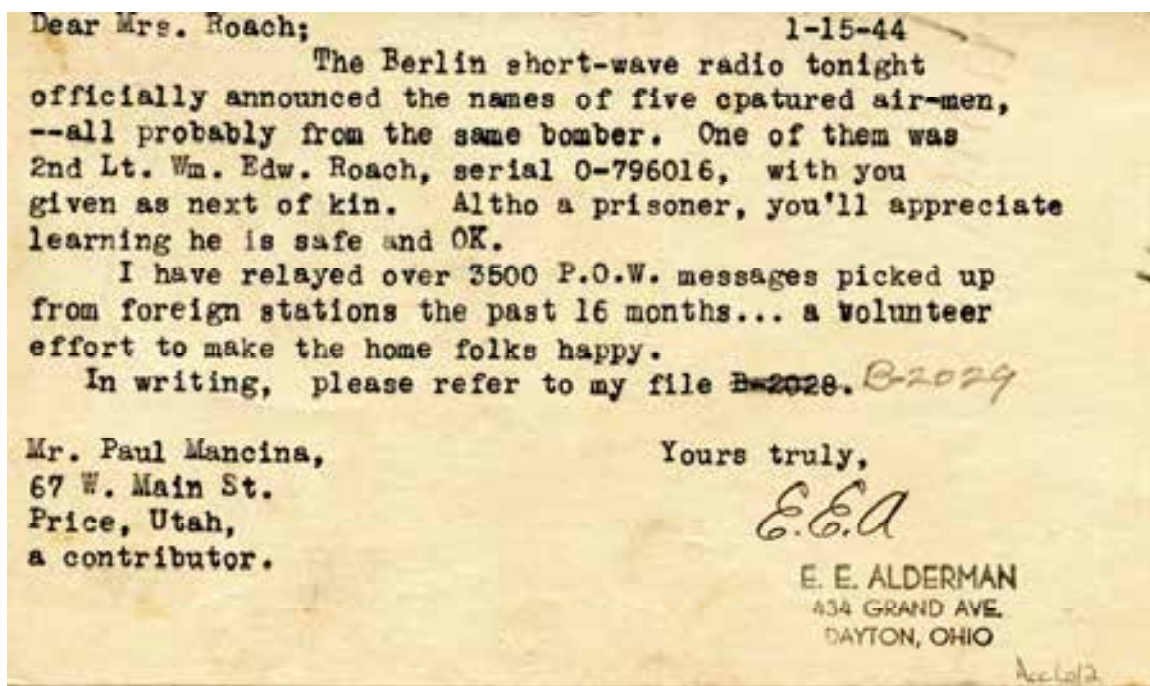
Postcard sent from Japanese POW camp March 5, 1944 by POW Curtis Davis to his girlfriend, Edith.

Communication between POWs and those at home were challenging throughout the different wars. During the Civil War, communication was primarily through mail. One of the challenges was mail had to have both Confederate and Union postage. During WWI and WWII in Europe, communication was through the Red Cross serving as an intermediary. The Red Cross collected the mail and sent it home. They also sent care packages to POWs. The POWs in the Pacific Theater, Korea, and Vietnam were typically cut off from all communication. The only form of communicating for many of the Vietnam POWs was through propaganda films. This was not direct communication with home, but simply appearing in the films communicated they were alive. This was also the case during the Gulf War.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Postcards to POW's Mother



Postcards addressed to WWII POW William Roach's mother. German radio would sometimes broadcast information on POWs, and Americans listening on shortwave would send telegraphs/postcards to family members of those men mentioned in the broadcasts. In many cases, this was the only way POW's family members found out about their loved ones' captivity or condition.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Boy Soldiers Mom Joyful At Tydings

'COULDN'T WORK!'

Boy Soldiers Mom Joyful At Tydings

In the Army more than two years, a prisoner of war for more than one year, Pfc. Clifton Lamar Brumbelow will be 18 years old next Feb. 15.

"Ever since he was 7 or 8 years old," his mother said Wednesday, "he was after me to let him be a soldier. When he was 15 he slipped off, got somebody to sign his papers, and enlisted."

Pvt. Brumbelow's name appears on the list of Korean prisoners of war supplied by the Communists to the United States Army.

His parents live at 630 Woodward Ave., S. E. Mrs. Brumbelow works at the Columbia Bakery, her husband at the Atlanta Joint Terminal. Clifton is the eldest of five children, Retha Ann, 15; Merle, 13; Harold E., 11, and Albert Leon, seven.

MRS. BRUMBELOW said her sister, Mrs. Emma Harris, 719 Clifton Rd., S. E., saw Pvt. Brumbelow's name on television Tuesday night and

List Dashes Allen's Hopes

PANMUNJOM, Korea, Dec. 19 — (AP) — Brig. Gen. Frank Allen, chief information officer for the Allied supreme commander, said Wednesday many American names "which we had hoped to see there" are missing from the Reds' war prisoner list.

"There were a lot missing from the First Cavalry Division that I thought might be on the list," added Allen, former assistant commander of the division.

He visited Panmunjom, site of Korean armistice talks, for the first time since a task force he commanded passed through on its way north in September, 1950.

That task force, made up of the Fifth Cavalry Regiment and attached artillery and tank units, was the first to cross Parallel 38 on the western front.

telephoned her the good news. "I was so excited I couldn't work," she said. She got home about 11:30 p. m. All the family was up, listening to broadcasts of released prisoners' names.

"At 19 minutes to 12," Mrs. Brumbelow said, "I heard Clifton's name over the radio. At five minutes to nine morning, I got the telegram from the Army."

Pvt. Brumbelow trained at Fort Jackson, S. C., and Fort Benning. He took part in maneuvers in Puerto Rico. He enlisted in Aug. 1949, when he was about to go to Roosevelt High School. He reached Korea in Aug. 1950, and was captured Nov. 4, north of Anju, Korea, while performing his duties as a rifleman, as the report said.

Atlanta Journal Constitution, December 19, 1951.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

'Thank the Lord,' PW's Mother Says

'OUR BABY CHILD'

'Thank the Lord,' PW's Mother Says

"Thank the Lord!" Mrs. James R. Wallace, Fairburn, said fervently Wednesday morning when she learned through The Atlanta Journal that her son, Pvt. James Napier Wallace, 23, is among the prisoners of war reported by the Communists.

"He is our baby child," Mrs. Wallace said. Her husband was totally disabled during World War I. He was in the Air Force at Kelly Field, Texas, and boasts of having known Gen. "Billy" Mitchell of flying fame.

Her happiness reflected the joy of several other families in the Greater Atlanta area who learned Wednesday that their loved ones are on the lists of acknowledged prisoners.

THE WALLACES have two other children, daughters. Mrs. R. L. Almand is the wife of Machinist Mate First Class Almand of the Coast Guard. She was flown back to Georgia from Honolulu Tuesday of last week, and is ill at her parents' home. They say her condition is improving.

The other daughter is Miss Bettie Sue Wallace, a practical nurse, now caring for her sister.

Private Wallace was born in Miami and came with his family to Fairburn 11 years ago. He attended Campbell County High School, and was with Cushman Motors before he entered service in September, 1950. He took his

military training at Camp Atterbury, Ind., and had his last home leave last February. He was with the 21st Infantry, 24th Division. He arrived in Korea last March.

Private Wallace was captured April 27, about 25 miles northeast of Seoul, Korea, according to the only letter his parents have received since. That was written Aug. 26 and received Oct. 25. He wrote he was in Peking, China.

MRS. WALLACE read off the address her son had sent: Pvt. James N. Wallace, US 53-000-565, Prisoner of War Camp, Democratic Peoples' Republic of Korea, Care of Committee of Chinese Congress, Defenders of World Peace, Peking.

"I've written him every week," Mrs. Wallace said. "I don't know whether he has received any of my letters."

Private Wallace, like his parents, is a member of the Fairburn Methodist Church. His mother said he has a sweetheart in Indianapolis. Asked if they were engaged to be married, she replied, "No, but they're very good friends."

WEDNESDAY, DEC. 19, 1951 *The Atlanta Journal* 21



SISTER, MOTHER LEARN CHARLES NEWTON'S SAFE
Edna, Mrs. E. J. Newton.—Staff Photos by Van Toole

Atlanta Journal Constitution, December 19, 1951.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Letter to Clara Barton

Quincy, Aug 27th, 1865

Miss Barton

My dear Madam,

I feel very grateful to the information received from you of Bryant Newcomb Co. E 32nd Reg – you say he died in Rebel Prison at Andersonville, Georgia, Oct 21, 1864 – And is that all that we can ever know of our lost darling?

Is there no one that can give us any information with regard to his death and sufferings? O what would I give to know what his disease was, and if he had anyone with him to comfort him in his last moments, and if he had any message for his loved ones – for he was so dear to us all- and so thoughtful. O he was too good for this world – This dear mother is heartbroken since the news received – she has raised a great deal of blood, and I fear it will arouse her death. But she feels that it would be a great relief if she could hear the particulars.

He was a dear Brother to me. I would give millions if I had them if I could know the particulars of his prison life and death. Do you think there is any possible chance of his remains being identified? If so, please let us know – I hear that I am trespassing on your patience. But if there is anyone that knows anything of my darling brother please do all you can for us. And you will ever be remembered with the deepest love and gratitude.

Accept the thanks of all and the love of a poor heartbroken mother.

Yours very respectfully,

Mrs. Hannah N. Nash

Quincy, Mass

Clara Barton worked closely with Dorence Atwater of the Missing Soldiers Office in the late 1860s. They worked to notify family members of their loved one's fate at Andersonville. This was a monumental and vitally important task in an era where the government did not provide this information. Over half of all Civil War dead were unknown or in unmarked graves. The soldiers simply didn't come home at the end.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

National League of Families meet with President Nixon

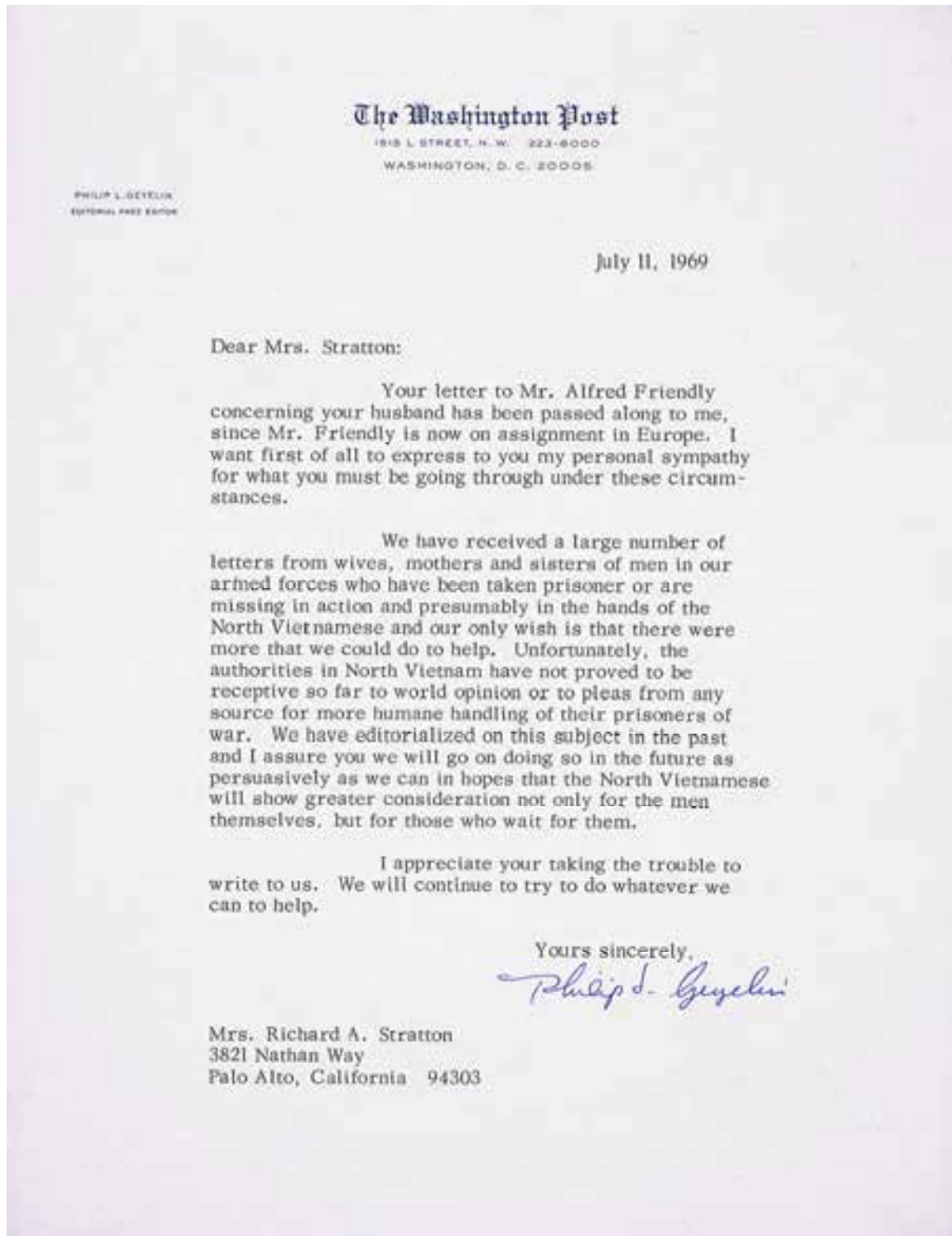


National League of Families leaders Sybil Stockdale and Phyllis Galanti meet with President Nixon and National Security Adviser Henry Kissinger. Courtesy of Paul Galanti.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Letter-Writing Campaign



Alice Stratton and other POW wives conducted a letter-writing campaign to call worldwide attention to the plight of American POWs. Courtesy of the Hoover Institution Archives.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

History of the POW/MIA Flag

In 1971, Mrs. Michael Hoff, an MIA wife and member of the National League of Families, recognized the need for a symbol of our POW/MIAs. Prompted by an article in the Jacksonville, Florida, Times Union, Mrs. Hoff contacted Norman Rivkees, vice president of Annin & Company which had made a banner for the newest member of the United Nations, the People's Republic of China, as a part of their policy to provide flags to all UN member nations. Mrs. Hoff found Mr. Rivkees very sympathetic to the POW/MIA issue, and he, along with Annin's advertising agency, designed a flag to represent our missing men and women. Following League approval, the flags were manufactured for distribution.



Concerned groups and individuals have altered the original POW/MIA flag many times; the colors have been switched from black with white to red, white, and blue, to white with black. The name POW /MIA also has been revised at times to MIAIPOW. Such changes, however, are insignificant. The importance lies in the continued visibility of this symbol, a constant reminder of the plight of Americas POW/MIAs.

On March 9, 1989, an official League flag, which flew over the White House on 1988 National POW/ MIA Recognition Day, was installed in the U.S. Capitol Rotunda as a result of legislation passed overwhelmingly during the 100th Congress. The leadership of both Houses hosted the installation ceremony in a demonstration of bipartisan Congressional support. This POW/MIA flag, the only flag displayed in the U.S. Capitol Rotunda, stands as a powerful symbol of our national commitment to our POW/MIAs until the fullest possible accounting for Americans still missing in Southeast Asia has been achieved.

According to Section 1082 of the 1998 Defense Authorization Act, the POW/MIA flag must be flown on specific days at certain federal buildings. Those days are:

- Armed Forces Day, the third Saturday in May;
- Memorial Day, the last Monday in May;
- Flag Day, June 14;
- Independence Day, July 4;
- POW/MIA Recognition Day, the third Friday in September; and
- Veterans Day, November 11.

The locations include:

- the Capitol;
- the White House;
- the Korean War Veterans Memorial and the Vietnam Veterans Memorial;
- each national cemetery;
- buildings containing the official offices of the secretaries of State, Defense, Veterans Affairs, and the director of the Selective Service System;
- each military installation, as designated by the Secretary of Defense;
- each U.S. Postal Service office; and
- each VA medical center (flag required to be flown any day that the U.S. flag is displayed).

Edwards, John S., "History of the POW/MIA Flag," *The National POW Museum Dedication Program*. April 9, 1998. John S. Edwards was the Past National Commander of the American Ex-Prisoners of War.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Statement of Mrs. Sybil Stockdale

Mrs. STOCKDALE.

Thank you, Mr. Fascell. Mr. Chairman, and ladies and gentlemen, first of all, I want to express my gratitude to Senator Dole for taking the initiative which brings us all, so many of us, to Washington today and to all the Members of Congress who have helped us thus far.

My husband is Capt. James Bond Stockdale, U.S. Navy, and may I interject at this point that his mother's maiden name was Bond and he was James Bond Stockdale before Ian Flemming created his character.

Jim is a 1946 graduate of the U.S. Naval Academy, holds a master's degree from Stanford University in international relations, has four sons between the ages of 19 and 8, and is presently 46 years old, having spent one-ninth of his lifetime in solitary confinement in Communist prisons. While serving aboard the aircraft carrier U.S.S. *Oriskaw*, he was shot down while on a mission over North Vietnam, on September 9, 1965. He was listed as missing in action.

On April 15, 1966, I received two long, four-page letters postmarked Hanoi, confirming the fact that he was alive. The first was written on December 26, 1965. He said that he had been given only one letter from me, dated October 3. I had written a letter every week since he was listed as missing. He also said, "As for my welfare and surroundings, I wish I could report on acquaintances in my straits, but I have not seen an American since I was shot down." He said he had a bum knee and shoulder, had been treated at the hospital and that he was told that he would soon be able to return to the hospital where the doctors would finish the job.

He reported he was able to hold his weight at what he believed to be about 140 pounds. His normal weight was 170 to 175 pounds. He said, "In the mental category I have my ups and downs. Perhaps solitude builds character. I sometimes think of how such experiences gave depth of insight to Dostoevsky and other writers. Be assured that, above all, I have securely found God."

He had been told that he could expect to be given one letter a month and perhaps could write as often. In his second letter written on February 3, 1966, he said, "Keeping warm takes energy and I lost some weight." He also said, "I am still not used to being alone, but I have worked out methods to keep my mind occupied." He told me his knee and shoulder still needed medical attention.

I received two more letters from him in 1966 in which he reported things were very much the same with him and in a letter written on January 2, 1967, he said, "Let all know that all is the same with me."

Since 1967, I have received six very short notes from him, the most recent one having just arrived. It was written on March 25, 1970, and he was either only physically able to complete four lines on a seven-line form or was only allowed to write four lines. The complete letter contains 38 words.

This from a 46-year-old man with a master's degree in international relations, who dearly loves his family and when he was first captured wrote long four-page letters.

He has never indicated that his original circumstances have changed in any way and I can only conclude he has been in solitary confinement throughout his captivity. I understand from returned prisoners that this is customary treatment for high ranking officers.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Statement of Mrs. Sybil Stockdale (cont'd)

COMMUNIST TECHNIQUE OF DEHUMANIZATION

A study of Communist techniques clearly indicates that this is customary treatment of prisoners held by them as part of their dehumanization of their captives. To the best of my knowledge, no American has ever seen my husband since he was captured.

The press reported in 1967 that a Polish journalist saw him, but that my husband refused to be interviewed and reportedly claimed to be the movie hero, James Bond. An article in the Soviet newspaper Pravda in late 1965 said, "One night when we were in Than Hwa, we saw a car parked by the city hospital. There were several Vietnamese standing by the car. Sitting on a bench and leaning against the car was a towheaded, husky fellow * * * a prisoner of war, an American pilot,, Capt. James B. Stackdel. The pilot had been captured by peasants of a fishing village situated about 30 kilometers from Than Hwa."

My husband is not towheaded, but he was very gray when he left and I assumed the translation could mean light haired.

Those few Americans who have been granted visas to enter Hanoi have never reported having seen him, although they have, on occasion, brought back mail to this country from him, and have related to me on the telephone the fine treatment which the prisoners are being accorded.

I could only conclude from my own evidence that these people were either propagandists for the Hanoi Government or dupes. It has since been documented by returned prisoners that statements about good health and good treatment in the very few letters so very few of our loved ones are allowed to write, are the result of coercion by the North Vietnamese.

HOW THE POW FAMILIES' GROUP WAS STARTED

After I learned that my husband was being held a prisoner in North Vietnam, I tried to determine what his rights were as the captive of a foreign government. I was counseled by the U.S. Government that it was in my husband's best interests for me to remain quiet about the fact that he was a prisoner.

I have never been able to determine the rationale for this policy, but assume there were reasons why the Government felt this policy was sound. I visited with Governor Harriman in 1966 and 1967. and in the summer of 1967, visited several congressional offices searching for someone in Congress who would bring the plight of our American, prisoners of war to the attention of Congress.

When the military savings deposit program, which allowed men serving in Vietnam to invest the savings from their military pay, was passed by Congress, I indicated that I wanted to participate and was told that my husband's pay did not qualify as the bill was so written that those being held in North Vietnam were excluded.

I asked several Government officials why this was so and was assured that it was just an oversight which I found both depressing and appalling. An amendment to that bill was eventually introduced in Congress at the request of the wives and families of those captured and missing and a year later we were allowed to invest the savings from our husbands' military pay in this program.

By 1967 I knew 33 wives in circumstances similar to mine in the San Diego area. Many of us had been meeting informally for some time and in 1967, we formed a local organization dedicated to the aim of trying to help our men. In order to better understand Government policy concerning our men



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Statement of Mrs. Sybil Stockdale (cont'd)

and to assure ourselves that our Government was acting in the best interests of our loved ones, we invited Government representatives to come to San Diego to answer our many questions and to make them aware of our problems as dependents of those being held prisoner and listed as missing.

When my husband had been a prisoner for 3 years, my best judgment led me to believe that the best interests of the men could be served by letting the world know the truth about the rights of our husbands and sons as captives of a foreign government signatory to the Geneva Convention and North Vietnam's total violation of its most basic tenets.

I took a survey of the total mail received by the 33 wives I knew and reported those facts along with my personal situation to the press. That article appeared in the San Diego Union on October 28, 1968. I hoped that by telling the truth publicly myself, I might be able to encourage others to do the same.

At the time of President Nixon's inauguration, our League of Wives in San Diego asked as many as they could reach to send telegrams to the new President, Secretary of State, and Ambassador Lodge, requesting that the prisoner-of-war problem be given a high priority consideration during their administration.

In February 1969, I realized that the miniscule flow of mail was decreasing and, as I became increasingly concerned for my husband's welfare as well as that of all the men, I decided to telegraph the North Vietnamese in Paris inquiring about his welfare and felt others might want to do likewise.

I sent out a form letter asking others to notify me if they wanted to participate in a group effort to get information about our men. I set up a schedule so that 10-20 telegrams a week would be arriving in Paris, thus allowing North Vietnam time to check their records and answer our inquiries at a reasonable rate. I sent 61 original letters to others I knew throughout the country and asked them to pass it on to others they knew in our circumstance.

I received hundreds of letters back in return and for months we sent telegrams to the North Vietnamese on a scheduled basis. In many of the letters I received, wives and parents expressed the desire to continue working as a group toward the end of trying to get information about our men and the protection of the Geneva Convention accorded to them. In other local areas wives had been meeting together and in June 1969 we gave our national group effort the name of the National League of Families of American Prisoners in Southeast Asia.

THE AIMS OF THE GROUP

Our aims are to inform fellow Americans and world citizens of the codes for treatment of combatant prisoners, as established by the Geneva Convention for the dignity and protection of mankind. We want to make known the true and desperate plight of the American prisoners of war and the men listed as missing in action and to make known that their desperate plight is due to the refusal of the North Vietnamese Government to abide by any of the simple humane requirements for the treatment of combatant prisoners.

Ours as a group is an effort to supplement that which our Government is doing to insure humane treatment for our men and in no ways reflects any discredit on the efforts made by our own Government.

We believe that the cumulative voices of the indignation from people all over the world will have a profound influence on the North Vietnamese Government if they want to be recognized as a respectable government in the world community.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Statement of Mrs. Sybil Stockdale (cont'd)

We have been appealing to those spheres of influence which we felt might best be able to influence the Communists to accord our loved ones the protection of the Geneva Convention.

Last fall some of the wives and families began to go to Paris to seek information from the North Vietnamese directly. We publicized our trips so that the world would become aware of the desperate plight of our men and their families. Some of those making such trips paid for them out of their personal funds and some were sponsored by TV stations. Others were sponsored by civic organizations and concerned citizens who wanted to help in this way.

We have appealed to Congress as well as many other spheres of influence to take whatever action is necessary to insure the basic standards of human decency for our loved ones and me will continue to do so. I have found that when Americans are informed about the desperate plight of our men and their families, that they are deeply and genuinely concerned.

CONGRESSMEN SHOULD ENLIGHTEN THEIR CONSTITUENTS

I, therefore, respectfully request that each Senator and Representative of the people of America enlighten their constituents about the incredibly cruel mental and physical torture which captured and missing American servicemen held by the Communists have been enduring for years and continue to endure every long and lonely hour of every day and night, and then to poll their constituents about their concern for their fellow Americans in these circumstances and personally deliver the results of such a poll to the North Vietnamese.

The North Vietnamese have clearly demonstrated that they do care about world opinion and American public opinion. We have made some progress thus far in bringing about modification and change of the North Vietnamese attitude. Letters from some 400 men in North Vietnam have been promised and about half have been delivered. However, no mail has ever been promised from our men held in Laos and South Vietnam.

I ask you to try to imagine the daily torment which the wife of a missing man endures as she hears and reads of names released, a few at a time and she learns about a few more of her friends and acquaintances receiving mail and yet the fate of her loved one appears on none of these lists and she continues to hang in an agonizing limbo, not knowing whether she is wife or widow and how to answer her children's searching questions about their daddies. I am so profoundly proud of all of these wives and families who have faced disaster bravely and acted with the quality of dignity which they seek for their men.

The support we are asking of you is not related to any particular view on the war in Vietnam. We are only asking your help in obtaining humane treatment for your fellow Americans. I feel certain the American people will not find their elected representatives lacking in expressing to the North Vietnamese, again and again, their genuine concern for their fellow Americans Thank you.

"American Prisoners of War in Southeast Asia, 1970." Hearings before the Subcommittee on National Security Policy and Scientific Developments of the Committee on Foreign Affairs, House of Representatives, 91st Congress, Second Session. Washington, DC 1970.



MODULE 5 OVERVIEW ► FREEDOM

Students explore the concept of freedom within the context of the POW experience. Reading interview transcripts and exploring a variety of primary sources give students an opportunity to learn more about repatriation and how coming home after being a POW can be difficult.

LEARNING OBJECTIVES

- Students synthesize primary source documents to develop an understanding of repatriation.
- Students summarize how repatriation impacts POWs.
- Students construct and defend their position on the cost of freedom.

COMMON CORE ALIGNMENT

This module aligns with the Common Core State Standards in English Language Arts and Literacy in History/Social Studies for Grades 9-10. For a complete list of these standards, go to the Common Core State Standards Alignment section of the Curriculum.

TIME REQUIRED

1 – 2 class periods

CENTRAL QUESTION

What is the cost of freedom?

MATERIALS NEEDED

Activity 1: Central Question Hypothesis

- Freedom: At What Cost? sheet
- Freedom: Rubric

Activity 2: Creating Context

- Freedom: At What Cost? sheet
- Melvin Dyson transcript excerpt
- Bob Windham transcript excerpt
- Francis Agnes transcript excerpt
- Floyd Friend transcript excerpt
- Samuel J. Farrow transcript excerpt
- Prestee Davis transcript excerpt



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 5 OVERVIEW ► FREEDOM

- John McCain transcript excerpt
- James Stockdale transcript excerpt
- Rhonda Cornum transcript excerpt
- Michael Craig Armstrong transcript excerpt
- Valley of the Shadow
- The Ballad of Tom Gordy by Jimmy Carter
- Home from Andersonville painting
- If I Return Home poem
- Phases of Repatriation
- VA—Former Prisoners of War
- Interview Analysis Guide
- Written Document Analysis Guide
- Artwork Analysis Guide

Activity 3: Return With Honor

- Freedom: At What Cost? sheet
- The Toughest Peaks Lie Ahead!
- The ‘Helping’ Hand
- American Ex-Prisoners of War
- The Prisoner of War Medal and Painting
- The XPW Bulletin
- POW Medal Decision Matrix
- Spinelli Photo of Coming Home
- Written Document Analysis Guide
- Political Cartoon Analysis Guide
- Photograph Analysis Guide

Activity 4: Cost of Freedom

- Freedom: Rubric



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM



MODULE 5 ► FREEDOM



Central Question

What is the cost of freedom?

ACTIVITY 1: Central Question Hypothesis

- 1 Hand out the **Freedom: At What Cost?** sheet to each student.
- 2 Pose the central question—*What is the cost of freedom?*
- 3 Have each student write the answer to the Central Question on the **Freedom: At What Cost?** sheet. Discuss the students' answers as a class.
- 4 Hand out and review the **Freedom: Rubric**. The rubric outlines and identifies the essential components and content necessary to fully answer the Central Question at the end of the Module. Students should use the rubric in the creation of their final expanded answer of the Central Question.

ACTIVITY 2: Creating Context **F!**

- 1 Pose the question, *How does life change after repatriation?* The question is on the **Freedom: At What Cost?** sheet.
- 2 Introduce the different interview transcript excerpts to the students. Explain the interviews were conducted with actual American POWs from a variety of wars.
- 3 The transcript excerpts are specific to the themes in the Freedom module. Explain that some excerpts go into more detail than others.
- 4 Hand out the **Interview Analysis Guide** to students. Students are to read the excerpts, complete the Guide and be able to discuss both.
- 5 Based on the unique needs of the classroom, have students read transcript excerpts individually, in pairs, or in small groups.
- 6 A variety of transcript excerpts are provided. Select a few or use them all to provide for a wide-range of POW experiences to share/discuss as a class. Disseminate them to students.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 5 ► FREEDOM

WWI

Melvin Dyson
1918
18 years old

WWII

Bob Windham
January 19, 1945
24 years old

Francis Agnes
April 9, 1942
19 years old

Floyd Friend
December 1944

Korea

Samuel J. Farrow
December 1950

Prestee Davis
November 26, 1950

Vietnam

John McCain
October 1967

James Stockdale
September 9, 1965

Persian Gulf

Rhonda Cornum
February 27, 1991

Michael Craig Berryman
January 28, 1991

- 7 Discuss the interview transcripts and the completed Guide.
- 8 Based on the unique needs of the classroom, hand out the following primary sources for additional information. Have students read primary sources individually, in pairs, or in small groups. Mix up the groupings of the primary source documents based on class dynamics.
 - **Valley of the Shadow**
 - **The Ballad of Tom Gordy** by Jimmy Carter
 - **Home from Andersonville** painting
 - **If I Return Home** poem
 - **Phases of Repatriation**
 - **VA—Former Prisoners of War**
- 9 Hand out copies of the **Written Document Analysis Guide** and the **Artwork Analysis Guide**. Have students complete the Guides as they read the primary sources.
- 10 Using the information from the three Guides have students answer the question: *How does life change for POWs after repatriation?* on the **Freedom: At What Cost?** sheet. Discuss answers as a class.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

MODULE 5 ► FREEDOM

ACTIVITY 3: Return with Honor

- 1 Pose the question: *How does a POW return with honor?* This is the last question on the **Freedom: At What Cost?** sheet.
- 2 Based on the unique needs of the classroom, organize students in small groups, pairs, or individuals.
- 3 A variety of primary sources are provided. Select a few or use them all to provide for a wide-range of POW experiences to share/discuss as a class. Disseminate primary sources to students.
 - **The Toughest Peaks Lie Ahead!**
 - **The ‘Helping’ Hand**
 - **American Ex-Prisoners of War**
 - **The Prisoner of War Medal and Painting**
 - **The XPW Bulletin**
 - **POW Medal Decision Matrix**
 - **Spinelli Photo of Coming Home**
- 4 Provide students with copies of the **Written Document Analysis Guide**, the **Political Cartoon Analysis Guide**, and the **Photograph Analysis Guide** to complete as they read the primary sources.
- 5 Review the Guides and the primary sources as a class. Discuss.
- 6 Have the students answer the question *How does a POW return with honor?* on the **Freedom: At What Cost?** sheet. Discuss as a class and/or have them turn the sheet in.
- 7 Extension Activity: Have students create a news magazine called “At What Cost Freedom?” Have small groups of students assume responsibility for one section of the news magazine. Each section should cover different experiences, thoughts, and emotions concerning the topics.

ACTIVITY 4: Cost of Freedom

- 1 Pose the Central Question: *What is the cost of freedom?*
- 2 Inform the students they need to answer the Central Question and address all of the items in the **Freedom: Rubric** in the form of an essay.
- 3 This assignment can either be completed in class and serve as a discussion prompt or given as homework and turned in the next day.
- 4 All students or selected students/volunteers should share their essay.
- 5 Discuss how answers to the Central Question/the essay have evolved and the additional clarity the primary sources provide to the answer.
- 6 Use the **Freedom: Rubric** to assess each student’s essay response.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Name

FREEDOM ► At What Cost?



Central Question

What is the cost of freedom?

1. How does life change for POWs after repatriation?

2. How does a POW return with honor?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

FREEDOM ► Rubric



Central Question

What is the cost of freedom?

3	<p>Thorough discussion of freedom which is richly supported with relevant facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>The primary sources and interviews are analyzed, synthesized, and woven into the answer.</p> <p>Specific examples from multiple primary sources are included.</p>
2	<p>Discussion of freedom supported with relevant facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>An analysis of the primary sources and interviews are included in the answer.</p> <p>Examples from multiple primary sources are included.</p>
1	<p>Attempts to discuss freedom and support with facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>Discussion reiterates the contents of primary sources and interviews.</p>
0	<p>Not completed.</p>

NOTES:



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Valley of the shadow



Alley, Cal. "Valley of the shadow." Library of Congress, Washington, DC. April 16, 1953.

Cartoon shows a convoy of prisoner of war trucks labeled "The Few to Return" traveling through a valley over which looms a huge ghostly figure of a soldier with a bullet hole in his helmet. The caption refers to the Biblical "valley of the shadow of death" from the 23rd Psalm. Reflects American anger, as the first Korean War prisoner exchange began in April 1953, at the large number of soldiers believed to have died in North Korean POW camps.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

Artwork Analysis Guide

Observe

1. Study the work of art for 60 seconds. What is your overall impression of the piece?

2. In the table below, list the people, objects, and activities you see depicted in the piece.

<i>People</i>	<i>Objects</i>	<i>Activities</i>

Make Meaning

3. Based on what you observed, list three things you might infer about this work of art?

Ask Questions

4. What questions would you like answered about this work of art?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

Photo Analysis Guide

Observe

1. Study the photograph for 60 seconds. What is your overall impression of the photograph?

2. In the table below, list the people, objects, and activities you see in the photograph.

<i>People</i>	<i>Objects</i>	<i>Activities</i>

Make Meaning

3. Based on what you observed, list three things you might infer about this photograph?

Ask Questions

4. What questions would you like answered about this photograph?

5. Where could you find answers to the questions?



Written Document Analysis Guide

1. Identify the type of document:
2. Identify any unique characteristics of the document.
3. Date(s) of the document:
4. Author (or creator) of the document:
5. For what audience was the document written?
6. List three things the author said that you think are important.
7. Why do you think this document was written?
8. What evidence in the document helps you know why it was written? Quote from the
9. Write a question to the author that is left unanswered by the document.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Name

Political Cartoon Analysis Guide

VISUALS

1. List the visual elements you see in the cartoon.

2. Which visuals on your list are symbols?

3. What do you think each symbol means?

TEXT

4. Identify the cartoon caption and/or title.

5. Locate words and phrases used by the cartoonist to

6. Which words or phrases in the cartoon appear to be the most significant? Why do you think so?

7. Describe the emotions portrayed in the cartoon.

MEANING

8. Describe what is happening in the cartoon.

9. Explain how the text in the cartoon clarify the visuals.

10. Explain the message of the cartoon.

11. What groups would agree/disagree with the cartoon's message? Why?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

_____ Name

Video Analysis Guide

Pre-Viewing

Title of video/film:

Based on the title, list three concepts or ideas you might expect to see in the video/film.



Viewing

Take notes below to help identify the central message of the video/film.

Post-Viewing

List the concepts or ideas communicated in the video/film.

What is the central message of the video/film?



Interview Analysis Guide

1. Name of the interviewee/POW:

2. In which war did the POW serve?

3. List three things in the interview you view as historically important.



4. Write two questions you would ask the POW that were not asked by the interviewer.



5. What did you find most interesting about the interview?

6. What new insight did the interview give you into the POW experience?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

The Ballad of Tom Gordy – by President Jimmy Carter

In '42 the Japanese
took our troops on Guam,
Alive or dead—we didn't know.
one was my Uncle Tom.

He was the Navy boxing champ,
my hero with his crown.
Now with him gone, his family moved
down to our Georgia town.

My grandma and my aunts felt Tom
was not his wife's but theirs.
She could feel the coolness but
stayed on to join their prayers.

What bound them all together was
the hope and faith and dread.
When two years passed, the dispatch came:
my Uncle Tom was dead.

His wife and kids moved back out West
to start their lives again,
And after Tom was gone three years
she wed a family friend.

The end of war brought startling news:
Tom Gordy was alive.
Four years he had been digging coal
deep in a mountainside.

The women took the feeble Tom
and smothered him with care.
He never would tell anyone
what happened over there.

Tom Gordy soon regained some strength
and craved a normal life,
But mother and sisters told him lies
about his absent wife.

Betraying him. Tom wanted her,
but couldn't figure how
To bring her back or overcome
her second marriage vow.

He got four years' back pay and made
Commander, U.S.N.
It didn't take him long to find
a woman's love again.

Tom closed the past except when his
three children came to stay;
When I would mention his first wife
he'd always turn away.

Once my submarine tied up
where she lived with her kin.
I went to visit them, afraid
they wouldn't let me in.

But all the folks they knew were called
when I first gave my name;
All night we danced and sang because
at least Tom's nephew came.

Tom Gordy was President Jimmy Carter's uncle and a person he looked up to. Tom was missing in action at Guam and was missing so long he was presumed dead. Eventually, his wife remarried. At the end of the war, he showed up at the door one day of his sister's house. As it turns out, he had been held in a Japanese slave labor camp building railroads.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Home from Andersonville, “Blessed are they that suffer for righteousness’ sake”

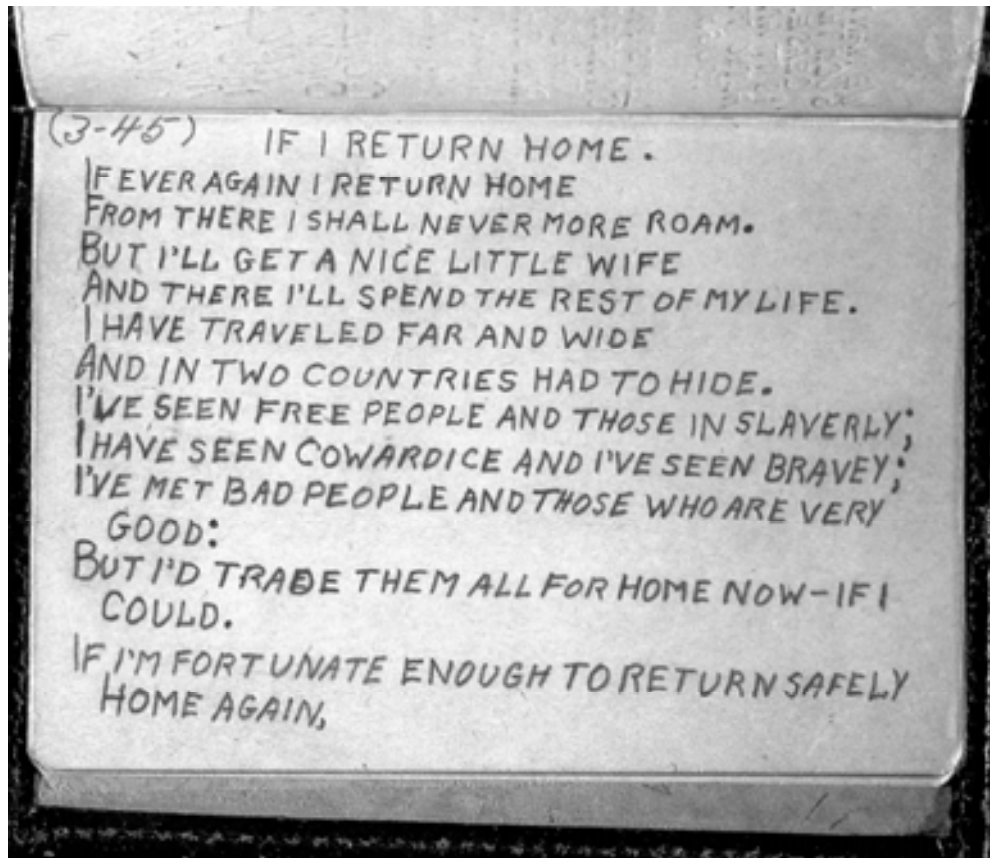


Library of Congress, Washington, DC c1866.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Poem by Silas Crase



Photograph of Silas Crase's diary. Poem entitled, "If I Return Home." Crase was a ball turret gunner in a B-17 and was shot down over Germany in October 1944. Crase was never captured, evading Germans for several months. He composed this poem while considered MIA.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PHASES OF REPATRIATION

E1. ENCLOSURE 1

YELLOW RIBBON REPATRIATION PROCEDURES

E1.1. THE THREE PHASES OF REPATRIATION

A successful repatriation process hinges on proper preparation. Logistic, medical, and debriefing support planning should begin when a person is captured or taken hostage. Repatriate personnel in accordance with this Instruction and supplementary instructions approved by DPMO and published by JPRA. JPRA shall determine if a SERE psychologist or other trained mental health professional is required to remain with the returnee through all phases of handling and debriefing.

E1.1.1. PHASE I begins when the returnee first comes under U.S. military control.

E1.1.1.1. Transport released personnel to the Combatant Command's designated theater treatment and processing facility. This facility will normally be located in the theater where the personnel were held. Personnel who were imprisoned together should not be separated during the repatriation process.

E1.1.1.2. While en route to the theater treatment and processing facility, medical personnel, to include a SERE Psychologist (or other appropriate mental health professional if a SERE psychologist is not available) shall be on hand. The SERE Psychologist or other mental health professional will begin a psychological assessment of the returnee that will continue through the entire repatriation process. Medical personnel shall conduct a cursory medical review of the returnee and administer medical treatment that cannot wait until the returnee is admitted to a full-service hospital.

E1.1.1.3. Advise returned DoD contractor employees upon initial repatriation that they may choose to be processed through all phases of YELLOW RIBBON, including PHASE III hospitalization in CONUS. Inform them that if they elect to leave the military processing sequence, they will not be allowed to reenter. When a returned DoD contractor employee elects to be processed through the DoD system, the Department of Defense will coordinate with the Department of State (American Citizens Services and Crisis Management Branch) to ensure that all available personal, medical, dental, and family data is provided to YELLOW RIBBON Processing Centers.

E1.1.2. PHASE II begins upon arrival at the theater treatment and processing facility. Initiate more in-depth medical treatment, initial debriefings, and personnel actions at this point in the repatriation process. Immediate medical care and mental health treatment will be addressed first.

E1.1.2.1. Prior to starting the debriefing process, the returnee shall be given an opportunity to sign a DD Form 2810, "Promise of Confidentiality," found in attachment E1.A1. of this Instruction. This statement promises confidentiality, to the extent authorized by law, in return for total disclosure regarding the returnee's captivity experience.

E1.1.2.2. Medical treatment shall include the services of a SERE psychologist or other SERE- trained mental health professional (if a SERE psychologist is not available) who will be available to address any returnee concerns or problems. Immediate medical care or mental health treatment shall be addressed first.

E1.1.2.3. Intelligence personnel shall be on hand to conduct a tactical debriefing. This debriefing will be limited strictly to perishable tactical information the returnee may possess and



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PHASES OF REPATRIATION, cont'd

time-sensitive information on U.S. personnel last seen alive in a POW camp system, but who are still unaccounted for. If the returnee possesses such information, intelligence personnel shall conduct a basic, narrowly focused debriefing once cleared by the returnee's physician. In the event this type of debriefing is required, the debriefing will last only as long as the returnee is able to hold up physically and mentally. If the returnee is a Military Service member and reveals information implicating himself or herself in a potential violation of the Uniform Code of Military Justice or other U.S. criminal law and the debriefer is a military member or a DoD employee, the debriefer shall stop debriefing and inform the returnee of his or her rights under Article 31(b), UCMJ. If the returnee requests counsel or does not desire to continue the debriefing, the debriefing will cease until counsel is obtained. If the returnee does not request counsel and agrees to continue with the debriefing, the debriefing may continue. If the returnee is a DoD civilian or DoD contractor employee and the reveals information implicating himself or herself in a potential criminal offense under U.S. criminal law, the debriefer will cease questioning and consult with a judge advocate or an attorney assigned to the U.S. Attorney's Office before continuing.

E1.1.2.4. Returned personnel shall meet with their designated Military Service representative, normally a Military Service Casualty Officer, following the intelligence debriefings. At this point during PHASE II processing returnees shall be allowed to telephone home. Prior to any phone call, the Military Service representative, in coordination with applicable professionals such as doctors, chaplains, family support personnel, etc., shall brief the returnee on any family issues that may have occurred during the returnee's absence (e.g., divorce, death in the family, etc.). The Military Services shall also begin working with the returnee to ensure a smooth transition back to personal, professional, and family life.

E1.1.2.5. Working in coordination with the Military Service Casualty Officers or their representatives, PA shall ensure any public statements the returnee makes are coordinated through the PA office and JPRA. PA shall also provide security guidance on what aspects of the returnee's captivity may and may not be discussed publicly.

E1.1.3. PHASE III begins when the returnee is transported to a CONUS facility.

E1.1.3.1. When more than one person is returned, all returnees should remain at the same location, if feasible, until the debriefing process is complete.

E1.1.3.2. An escort officer shall accompany each returnee to the PHASE III processing center. The SERE Psychologist or other trained mental health professional shall remain with the returnee, as determined necessary in consultation with JPRA, throughout all phases of handling and debriefing.

E1.1.3.2.1. Personal escorts may include representatives from any Military Service; however, when all returnees are from the same Military Service, escorts should be from that Military Service. The primary consideration is for returnees to have someone from their Military Service immediately available to respond to questions or provide assistance.

E1.1.3.2.2. If a flight originates OCONUS, the personal escort will accompany the returnee to the final processing location. Escorts will support returnee needs and security as required, but will not interfere with Military Service medical personnel and their duties.

E1.1.3.2.3. Military Services and Combatant Commands will assign personal escorts based on returnee needs, aircraft resources, and escort availability.

E1.1.3.2.3.1. A one-to-one returnee-to-escort ratio is ideal, however, do not delay returnee evacuation due to lack of escorts or the need for additional aircraft space solely to accommodate escorts.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

PHASES OF REPATRIATION, cont'd

E1.1.3.2.3.2. From OCONUS to CONUS, provide at least one Military Service escort for every five returnees of that Military Service. In CONUS provide at least one Military Service escort for each point where the DoD aircraft discharges returnees.

E1.1.3.2.4. Due to expected high interest by the press, a DoD PA officer should accompany a returnee on CONUS flights. PA officers should consult with the returnee before coordinating media events and activities. PA officers should ensure that events coincide with the desires of the returnee, who is attempting to regain control over his or her life.

E1.1.3.2.5. In addition to personal escorts, a physician, chaplain, SERE Psychologist, and DoD PA Officer will normally accompany each flight transporting returnees to CONUS.

E1.1.3.2.6. The OCONUS command shall package and label non-medical records the personal escorts carry (these records may contain classified information). Military Service medical personnel shall handle medical records.

E1.1.3.3. Address long-term issues involving medical, intelligence, and personnel issues during this phase.

E1.1.3.4. During PHASE III, returnees shall receive all required medical and psychological treatment. Returned military personnel shall remain under the care of a physician until the member is pronounced fit for duty, discharged, or retired.

E1.1.3.5. Qualified and trained Military Service SERE and intelligence specialists and debriefers shall debrief each returnee in-depth under JPRA supervision. This debriefing will include questions regarding their knowledge of wartime incidents involving personnel declared Killed In Action/Body Not Recovered in an effort to account more fully for those individuals. If the returnee was not given an opportunity to sign a DD Form 2810 during PHASE I, provide the returnee an opportunity to do so now. These debriefings will last as long as necessary, but will not be conducted in a manner that is physically or mentally stressful to a returnee.

E1.1.3.6. Military Service representatives, normally the Military Service Personnel and Casualty Officers, shall work together to explain career options fully to the returnee. They shall address all family issues that have the potential to affect a returnee's well being or career, and resolve them to the extent possible to the satisfaction of the returnee.

E1.1.3.7. For military personnel, PHASE III will conclude only when required SERE and intelligence debriefings are concluded, and the returnee is declared fit for duty, discharged, or retired. There is no set time limit for PHASE III processing. Military Service personnel will not return to duty until all medical (including psychological care), intelligence, personnel, and casualty issues are addressed.

“Repatriation of Prisoners of War, Hostages, Peacetime Government Detainees and Other Missing or Isolated Personnel.” Outlined in an Instruction document by the Department of Defense, Number 2310.4, Washington, DC. November 21, 2000.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

VA—Former Prisoners of War

County of San Bernardino

Department of Veterans Affairs



Office Locations:
175 W. Fifth Street, Second Floor, San Bernardino, CA 92415-0470 (909) 387-5516
13260 Central Avenue, Second Floor, Chino, CA 91710-4165 (909) 465-5241
12370 Hesperia Road, Suite 12, Victorville, CA 92392-4787 (760) 843-2790

Former Prisoners of War

Background

Former American POWs are eligible for special veterans' benefits, including medical care in VA hospitals, and disability compensation for injuries and disease presumed to be caused by internment. These benefits are in addition to regular benefits and services to which they, as veterans, are entitled.

Less than half (41 percent) of the Americans held prisoner in the last six conflicts are now living. Some 142,256 Americans were captured and interned during World War I, World War II, the Korean Conflict, the Vietnam Conflict, the Persian Gulf War, and the Somalia Conflict. This includes 81 women seized on Guam or in the Philippines in World War II, and two in the Persian Gulf War.

Of that total, an estimated 58,832 were living as of January 1, 1997, according to Charles A. Stenger of the American Ex-Prisoners of War Association. This includes 20 from World War I, 55,296 from World War II, 2,932 from the Korean Conflict, 550 from the Vietnam Conflict, 23 from the Persian Gulf War, and one from the Somalia Conflict.

American Prisoners Of War

	TOTAL	WWI	WWII	KOREA	VIETNAM	PERSIAN GULF	SOMALIA
Captured & Interned	142,257	4,120	130,201	7,140	772	23	1
Returned to U.S. Military Control	125,202	3,973	116,129	4,418	658	23	1
Refused Repatriation	21	0	0	21	0	0	0
Died while POW	17,034	147	14,072	2,701	144	0	0
Alive, Jan. 1997	58,832	30	55,296	2,932	550	23	1

Congress defines a former prisoner of war as a person who, while serving on active military, naval or air service, was forcibly detained or interned in the line of duty by an enemy government or a hostile force, during a period of war or in situations comparable to war.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

VA—Former Prisoners of War, cont'd

Compensation

Studies have shown that the physical deprivation and psychological stress endured as a captive have life-long effects on subsequent health and on social and vocational adjustment. These studies also indicate vulnerability to psychological stress is increased.

The laws on former POW benefits recognize that military medical records do not cover periods of incarceration. A former POW is eligible for disability compensation on a presumptive basis if any of the following disabilities are found at any time after service at a compensable level (at least 10 percent disabling): vitamin deficiency diseases such as beriberi and pellagra, chronic dysentery, helminthiasis, malnutrition, miscellaneous nutritional deficiencies, residuals of frostbite, post-traumatic osteoarthritis, psychosis, any of the anxiety states, dysthymic disorder, peripheral neuropathy, irritable bowel syndrome, peptic ulcer disease, or ischemic heart disease (if there was localized edema during captivity).

For POWs detained or interned for 30 days or more, it will be presumed that the disability was incurred in or aggravated during military service, unless there is evidence of some other cause.

Compensation is paid based on the degree of disability. Veterans rated 30 percent or more disabled qualify for dependency allowance. Dependents of those rated 100 percent disabled may qualify for educational assistance. Spouses of veterans rated 100 percent disabled for 10 years prior to death and spouses of veterans who die as the result of service-connected disabilities are eligible for dependency and indemnity compensation.

As of January 2, 1997, a total of 39,147 veterans were receiving VA compensation or pension benefits for 125,806 conditions related to their service and incarceration as a POW.

Medical Care

Former POWs are not subject to VA's eligibility assessment and will be provided hospital care. VA may provide outpatient care without limitation to former POWs. POWs held for more than 90 days are eligible for any needed dental treatment. Those held for less than 90 days are eligible for dental treatment for service-connected, noncompensable dental conditions.

How Do I Get Help Or More Information?

Veterans Service Representatives are available to discuss this or any veterans' issue with you. Veterans Service Representatives are available to discuss claims or any veterans' issues with you. Call your closest office for the nearest location to you:

Monday through Thursday, 7:30 a.m. to 4:30 p.m.

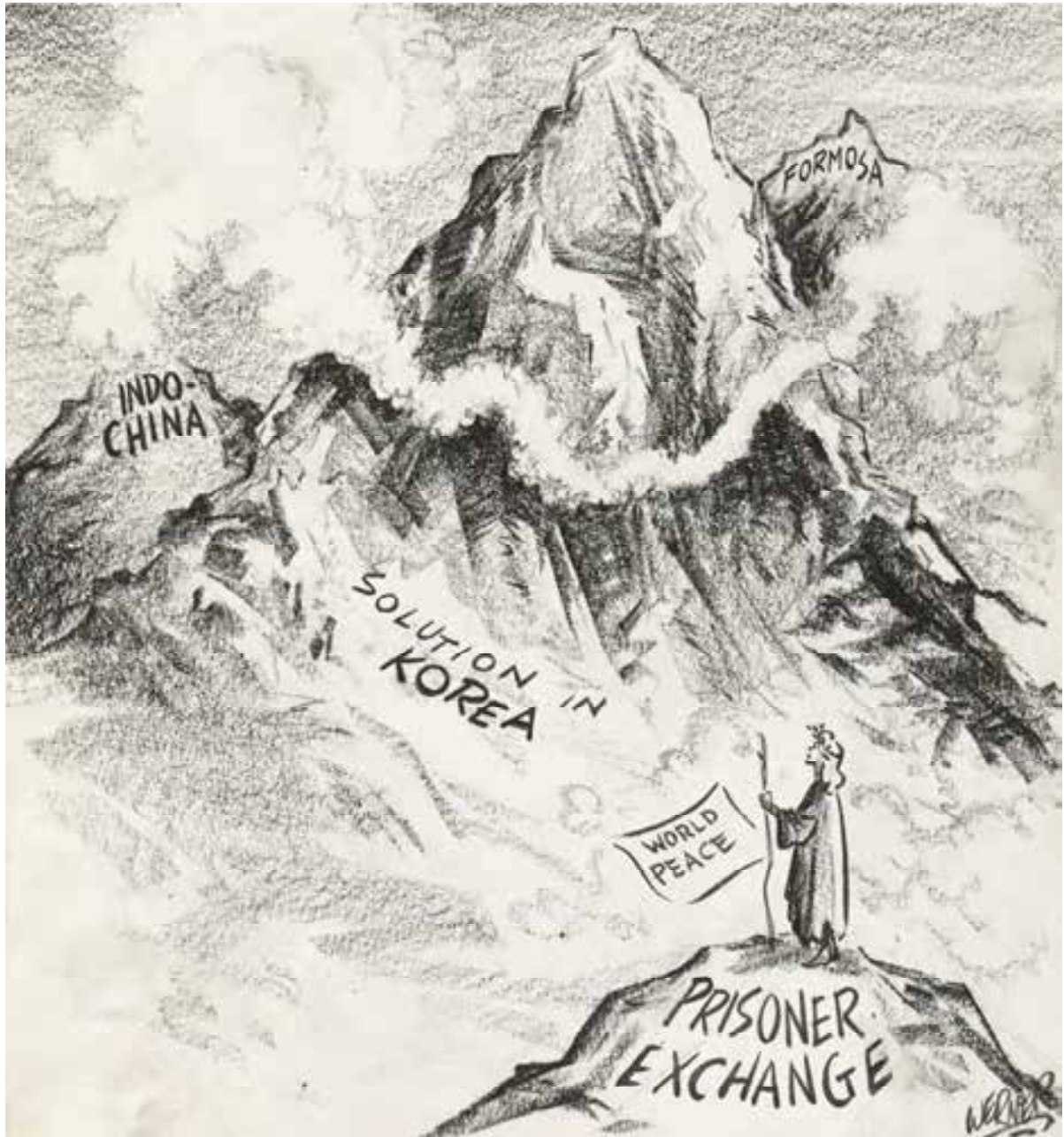
Victorville: (760) 843-2790 San Bernardino: (909) 387-5516 Chino: (909) 465-5241

Part time offices in: Barstow, Yucca Valley and 29 Palms.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

The toughest peaks lie ahead!



Werner, Charles George. "The toughest peaks lie ahead!" Library of Congress, Washington, DC. April 2, 1953.

Cartoon shows a female figure representing "World Peace" standing on top of a mountain labeled "Prisoner Exchange." Other mountains labeled "Solution in Korea," "Indo-China," and "Formosa" lie in the distance. Drawn as the Allies and the Communists began their first prisoner exchange of the Korean War on April 20, 1953, suggests that many problems in Asia remain to be solved.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

The Helping Hand



Marcus, Edwin. "The Helping Hand." Library of Congress, Washington, DC. 1952.

Cartoon shows Soviet foreign minister Andrei Vishinsky spilling nails on the road in front of an approaching car labeled "Korean Peace Plans." May refer to Vishinsky's announcement in October 1952 that the Communists would not compromise on their insistence that as part of a Korean peace settlement, all prisoners be repatriated. The United States and its allies insisted that all prisoners of war be given a choice on whether they would be returned to their homeland.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

American Ex-Prisoners of War

The American Ex-Prisoners of War (AXPOW) is a not-for-profit organization established to encourage fraternity for the common good among former captives; assist ex-POWs, civilian internees, and their widows and orphans; maintain allegiance to the United States of America; and preserve and defend the United States from all enemies. The group, which was founded on 14 April 1942, also maintains historical records of the prisoner-of-war experience. The AXPOW is a Congressionally-chartered organization and has its national headquarters in Arlington, Texas, and its legislative quarters in Washington, D.C.

The American Ex-Prisoners of War emblem was designed as a lapel pin by Bryan I. Doughty of Denver, Colorado, an ex-prisoner of war and national director. The heraldic symbols, representing justice are balanced on swords. The curves at the top of the shield portray the two massive military defeats suffered by the United States Armed Forces in World War II: Bataan and the Battle of the Bulge. Non Solum Armis is Latin for “Not by Arms Alone.”



Edwards, John S., “American Ex-Prisoners of War,” *The National POW Museum Dedication Program*. April 9, 1998. John S. Edwards was the Past National Commander of American Ex-Prisoners of War.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

The Prisoner of War Medal and Painting

The Prisoner of War Medal is the latest issue of an American service campaign medal. It is presented only to men and women who, as a direct result of combat in World Wars I and II, Korea, Vietnam, and the Persian Gulf War, became POWs and served their country honorably. This medal symbolizes the American fighting spirit - an eagle caged behind a ring of barbed wire. Although the eagle is prevented from flying, his spirit and pride are undaunted and unwavering, giving the enemy no solace or comfort in his capture.

The motto of the American Ex-Prisoners of War is that the fight against the enemy is “not by arms alone.” Escape attempts, subversions, espionage, intelligence gathering and the passing of information to underground forces were part of the POW resistance while in captivity. Physical inhumanities were despicable, but so, too, was psychological torture. During the latter wars, the majority of deprivation was deliberate and designed to test human endurance. Celebrating the recipients of the Prisoner of War Medal is a beautiful painting by George Skypeck, which hangs in the Prisoner of War Museum. The painting depicts the four eras for which the medal is awarded to POWs, their survivors or next of kin.

World War I shows ground combat infantrymen, aerial dogfights and survivors of a German U-boat attack on the high seas. Scenes from World War II include prisoners of war caring for each other, burying their dead comrades and life in the Stalag Lufts. During this war, nurses were taken prisoner after the fall of Corregidor and the Philippines.

The scene changes dramatically during the Korean War when Americans were captured on a cold night after an attack by North Korean and Chinese infantrymen. Prisoners of War during the Vietnam conflict are depicted by a pilot struggling with his chute in a rice paddy, determined to fight it out with only his .38 caliber pistol. In another scene, a team of soldiers are held in a bamboo cage, uncertain whether they will even be transported to camp.

During the Vietnam War, the vast majority of POWs were Air Force and Naval air crew who were blasted out of the skies in a high-tech war thousands of feet



The obverse of the POW Medal shows the eagle, symbol of the American spirit, though surrounded by barbed wire and bayonet points, continually on the alert for the opportunity to seize hold of beloved freedom, thus symbolizing the hope that upholds the spirit of the prisoner of war. On the reverse, below the words “AWARDED TO”, is space for engraving the recipient’s name; and below it, “FOR HONORABLE SERVICE WHILE A PRISONER OF WAR”, with the shield from the coat of arms of the United States of America.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

The Prisoner of War Medal and Painting (cont'd)



American Ex-Prisoners of War Commemorative by George L. Skypeck. Copyright Coors Brewing Co.

above ground. Some would never be seen or heard from again. Those captured in the “South” never made it “North” because of immediate torture and murder, despite stipulations in the Geneva Convention. To those who survived an escape from the combat zone, they would face long years of torture and isolation.

The final scene is of a hand holding a set of dog tags against the backdrop of long rows of white gravestones. The silent questions remain: Who is still held? Who is still missing? Who died and why and how? As yet, there is not a complete accounting of all POWs and the reasons why many have died, despite international codes and agreements.

The special logo of the American Ex-Prisoners of War is shown as recognition of all POWs who now serve this nation as veterans and honored citizens. A tribute to their steadfast patriotic spirit and belief in America.

Edwards, John S., “The Prisoner of War Medal and Painting,” *The National POW Museum Dedication Program*. April 9, 1998. John S. Edwards was the Past National Commander of American Ex-Prisoners of War.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

The XPW Bulletin

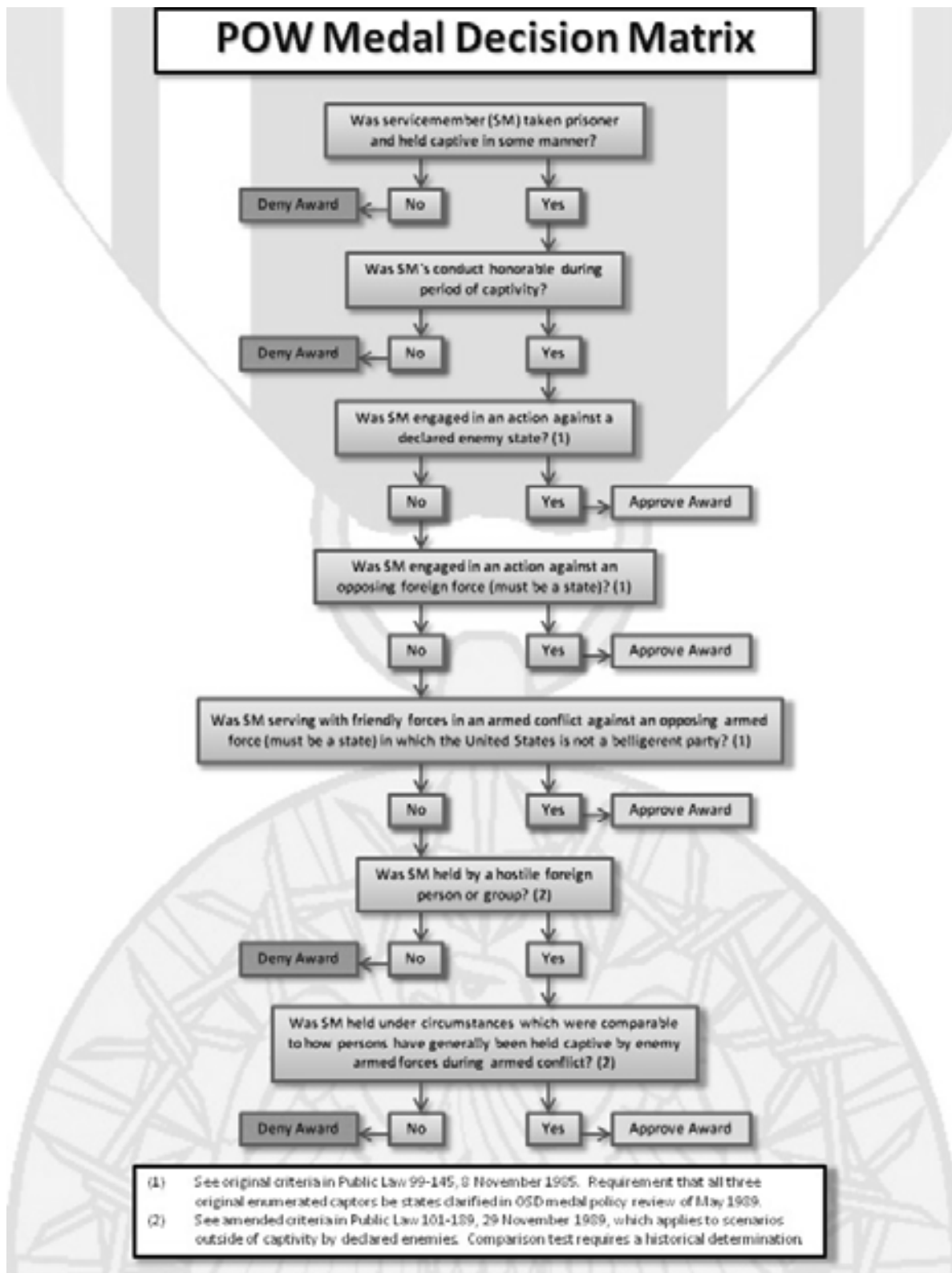


The cover of the American Ex-Prisoners of War Association Newsletter from September 1953. Cover story is essentially the men of WWI and WWII welcoming the Korean War POWs into their ranks —connecting POWs across time.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

POW Medal Decision Matrix



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Spinelli Photo of Coming Home



Spinelli, Angelo. *Spinelli: Behind the Wire*; entering the United States through New York Harbor on June 13, 1945

Angelo Spinelli was a POW during WWII. He was captured by the Germans in 1943. During his imprisonment unknowingly to the Germans, he used his camera to photograph his surroundings. In April of 1945, his camp was liberated. He used his camera to document the liberation, including his trip home to the New York harbor. His collection of photographs and negatives is the largest single collection of POWs in existence.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman

Gulf War

(INT: Interviewer, CB: Michael Craig Berryman)

INT: Did you believe it when they told you that you could go home?

CB: No, I didn't believe when they told us they were going to send us home. I wanted to believe it. But they had already played so many other mind games with us; I didn't want to fall for another trick. I was afraid they were setting us up for another psychological defeat. They were wearing us down one more time. They had done a lot of things. They had given us new yellow pajamas; they had let us clean up a little bit; they had let us shave. There were a lot of good indicators that we were heading home. But I wasn't going to believe it until we were wheels in the well heading south...that we were actually going home.

INT: When did it strike you that you really were?

CB: They took us to the International Airport there in Baghdad and the Red Cross loaded us on the airplane; they flew us out. And as we were taxiing out to the departure end of the runway, you could see the Iraqis had triple-A pieces around the airport guarding it. And I was thinking, "Well they're going to let us get on the runway, maybe even let us get airborne, then they're going to shoot us down again as one big bunch." Paranoia sets in like you can't imagine. I'm thinking the last laugh they're going to have on us, they're going to say yeah you guys are free then they're going to shoot us down as we're headed home. And until we punched through the clouds and we were well above their triple-A envelope did I actually believe that we were home free. And as we crossed the Kuwaiti border there with Iraq we had two American F-15 Eagles roll up on either side of the airplane. They did victory rolls, lit their afterburners and went straight up. And everybody was pumped then. We knew that we were safe.

INT: What did you do?

CB: Screamed.

INT: I bet that was a pretty big moment.

CB: Yes it was. I'll never forget it. I'll never forget any of it, but that's beside the point.

INT: What does that make you feel about being over there? Why were you there?

CB: Why was I there as a Marine? I was there because the Commandant said that was my job. People say that we just went to Kuwait to keep the supply of oil flowing, and it makes me madder than a wet hen when they say that because if you'd have seen those people, what the Iraqis were doing to them...They were torturing them. They were raping their country. And we were there to liberate them. We weren't there to keep the flow of oil going back to the United States. We should have done the same thing in Bosnia in my opinion. We let I don't know how many hundreds of thousands of innocent people die before we did anything. Again, that's personal opinion.

INT: Do you think it made you appreciate what we have here more than you thought?

CB: Yes it did. When you don't have freedom, and then you get it back, you certainly appreciate it a lot more. That's about the only way I can say it I guess. Put that on a bumper sticker, somebody already has.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Michael Craig Berryman

INT: What do you think is the most important thing for people to know about prisoners of war?

CB: Man, you're asking some hard questions now. The most important thing... We already touched on it a little bit. You're not just there...you're not out of the war. You're fighting hand-to-hand combat every day. You're still a warrior; you're still doing the best for your country that you can, and you're not going to give up until the day you come home.

INT: Have you had any damage?

CB: Well, the first month or so that we were back it took for me to get feeling back in my fingers. They said it was partly from the cold, from mild frostbite, and also because they had crushed the nerves with those handcuffs that first day that they had put them on and it just took that long to regenerate the nerves. And the feet were only a couple of weeks to get the feeling back in them.

INT: A couple of weeks...

CB: It's better than not having fingers and not having toes.

INT: Do you think somebody was sort of looking out for you over the whole thing?

CB: There was so many times that I could have died and didn't. There was a lot of prayers said in my behalf. And I'm positive that the Lord was taking care of me. There was only a few laser guided bombs that didn't hit their target in Baghdad. And the one that was supposed to kill all of us went flying right over the top of the building. The one that went down the elevator shaft could have killed us all; it waited until it hit the bottom floor to explode. I could have died in the airplane. I could have been hit when they were shooting at me both coming down in the parachute and running away from them. I could have died a lot of different ways, but the Lord for some reason had something else planned for me. I'm still here. Now my wife may not say that all the time. She's saying, "Now I could have had that insurance money!" (Laughter)

INT: I'm sure she doesn't say that too often. Is there anything that you want to add?

CB: No, I don't think you've forgotten anything. No, I don't think so. I think that's it.

INT: Thank you.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Rhonda Cornum

Gulf War

(INT: Interviewer, RC: Rhonda Cornum)

INT: So what are your feelings that you referred to earlier -- all the media attention -- how you felt everything was blown out of proportion? What were your feelings once you gained your freedom and realized that the media was just...

RC: Well, they were all excited about me being female and being captured. So I thought that was--if they were going to make a big deal about it then that was good as these things go. It was a good thing. I thought I would be a good, a good model for what happens when women get captured. Nothing different than what happens to guys. They come home. They get better. They go back to work. So I mean, you've got to find something good about all these bad experiences, and that's the one. I think we pretty well demonstrated that it's not different.

INT: Tell me about getting your freedom; whether you were held a day, a month, or more.

RC: Well, yeah, and that's a wonderful thing, and I have to say I've been really happily surprised that, like, the Vietnam guys have just welcomed us into their fold. You know, they spent a lot more time than we did, certainly. I mean, they spent years and we spent at the most 30 days. But the lessons you learn are the same because the fears are the same. The fears are that you don't know how long it's going to last and you don't know if you're going to get out, and those are the same fears whether you have to have them every day or whether you have them only for a short time. It's pretty exciting. You just don't hardly want to believe it.

I remember flying back from Baghdad and we're in a Swiss Air jet, we're feeling pretty good, but we're still in Iraqi air space. I know I was thinking there is some poor gunner down there that doesn't know there's a truce and he's going to shoot down this airliner.

I mean, you just know. And so you just have -- it takes a while to believe it. You have to really, you know, kiss the ground kind of thing. It has to be your own ground. And I remember we got back to the States, spent a couple days in Washington and then they flew us back to Florida because I was going to get my surgery, actually, in Florida and we have a farm in Florida. And so he dropped us off at Eglin, dropped me off at the hospital, signed me up. I was going to get operated on the next day and I said, I just need to go home. So we borrowed a car and drove out to our farm. I just needed to go actually see it was really still there, because it had been a long time. Then I felt like I was home and I went back to the hospital and got fixed.

INT: Now I'm sure somewhere along the way there's a debriefing?

RC: We got debriefed on the boat. You know, they took us all to the Mercy for a while first and then they hauled us back to Washington some weeks later and we got another round...

INT: Were you told how to react once you got back or what you could or could not talk about?

RC: No, not at all.

INT: How much did you talk about your experience initially compared to now?

RC: No difference. I talked about it more early on, I suppose, just because more people asked.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Rhonda Cornum (cont'd)

You know, then when I sort of got reintegrated to what I do, I do surgery and I do...I do research and so there's much less time being spent being an ex-POW. But it's a unique experience and so when people ask to hear about it, you know, it's one of those things it's better to learn vicariously than it is to experience, and so I do. I've gone to like the Air Force Academy and talked there and I've gone to the Marine midlevel, whatever their version of Air Command Staff College is, and I've gone to the War College and I've gone to a lot of places and talked about this sort of thing.

INT: Do you think about your being a prisoner of war will change anything or help change the mindset?

RC: I think it already did. I think the fact that we now have women flying combat aircraft is a direct result of everybody used the excuse, well, they might get shot down and captured before that. And they said well, yeah, they might, and so what. They might get run over going to work, too, but we let them go to work. So I think it's a direct and positive impact, yes. And I've had several people who voted on that thing say that that had a direct and positive impact on their decision.

INT: Do you feel like the experience that you went through changed your life or changed you as the person you are today?

RC: Well, I think my basic personality is the same. I think it changed me in that it is much -- I get irritated much less easily. You know, when you have a really significant experience happen, then the little minor irritations of life are much less important. You know, you sort of think well, what are they going to do, send me back to Baghdad? No. So you know, it just doesn't matter. So I think -- I think you focus on things that are important and you learn to just not let yourself get worked up about things that aren't. That's how I felt about it, anyway.

Well, camaraderie was very interesting. You know, when the Red Cross got us in Baghdad, they very nicely got this whole hotel set aside for them and they had gotten us each a private room. You know, they had gotten the hot water hooked up and everything, and you know, it was very nice of them but the last thing in the world after you've been in solitary confinement for the last month is to be by yourself. So we actually used two of these 20 some rooms and it was like a big slumber party and everybody told stories about getting shot down and it was very -- it was very military. It was like, you know, it didn't really happen to anybody. It was like telling stories about someone even though that was happening to you. I think people always do that.

But it was very interesting and then we got to the boat and people did the same thing, only now you've got the guys from the unit. Every unit that had a prisoner of war sent one member from their unit over to the Mercy so that they could hear about what happened and sort of get reintegrated and hear about their stuff. And they may have been a little shocked that we weren't more, I guess, reverent about all the bad things that happened but it just, you know, once you've survived it, it's not bad anymore.

So we were, you know, you are very different. You've had this very intense shared experience that you can't really describe unless you have it. And we were really close right then. And once again, here we are five years later. People have, you know, changed jobs, changed units, changed spouses on a few of them, had more kids, gone back to school, gotten out of the service, whatever they have done, so it's a much less intense thing now. It's still a big part of your life when you get together, but it's not the only thing that's part of your life.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Rhonda Cornum (cont'd)

INT: Thinking about what the Vietnam POWs went through, the physical, mental abuse. It almost seems like the Gulf War was such an overwhelming quick victory for the United States that it seems like it missed all the glory and the hoopla. It almost seems like the POW story is not as well known. I mean, hearing all the stories of how bad the abuse and everything was. What's your feeling about that?

RC: I don't think about it at all. I don't, you know, see any reason to dwell on the bad things. I mean, I really don't. I don't see any reason to dwell on -- I mean it's kind of like being in a hospital. We don't dwell on the two percent of cases that don't go well, you know? And so there's nothing really to be gained by that. I don't think any of the POWs feel bad that people aren't still weeping about their bad experiences. They're certainly not.

INT: Someone did comment that it feels like hey, people think that you went through it, now just forget about it. It doesn't pass. I mean, it's something in the past but this is something that I'm sure doesn't go away but--

RC: No, but it's -- but it doesn't. You don't need to dwell on it. It's kind of like a lot of other things in your life. And you certainly don't need, you know, I mean, I talk about it because people ask. I don't talk about it when they don't. I mean, I know what happened and that's all that I need to do.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Prestee Davis

Korean War

(INT: Interviewer, PD: Prestee Davis)

INT: Do you remember the date that you were liberated or repatriated?

PD: No. I don't remember, but it was August. But I don't remember the date.

INT: Give me the circumstances of the liberation.

PD: The conflict ended, so they released the prisoners.

INT: At what point did you know or at least feel confident that you were going to be released.

PD: I never did, because they told me they were going to take me to China and put me in jail. They had shipped about all of the people in that camp. There was 12 of us left back there, and we didn't get repatriated until about the last minute of the last day.

INT: What went through your mind when the numbers kept getting less and less?

PD: I didn't worry too much about it, because I eventually thought they would let me go.

INT: Did it help to maintain a sense of humor?

PD: You had to have a sense of humor.

INT: When did you make it to Green Village yourself, and what happened after that?

PD: Nothing. They just turned us over to the American troops. I think we stayed down there two days before they exchanged us.

INT: Where did you go from there?

PD: From Green Village to town where MacArthur invaded Korea then to the ship. Then we came home.

INT: Do you remember any emotions or how you felt when you got back?

PD: No. I don't, because everybody was happy just to be back. I don't think there was too much people doing anything different than they already do.

INT: What port did you arrive back into?

PD: I think it was Oakland.

INT: How long before you got back home and saw your family?

PD: Just a matter of days.

INT: Did you have to go through any debriefing when you got back?



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Prestee Davis (cont'd)

PD: They did it on the ship.

INT: What was that like?

PD: I don't know, because I got smart with two or three of them.

INT: Did you receive medical treatment?

PD: Yeah. We got that on the ship and when we reported back to active duty. I came home, and I didn't go back to the Army until January.

INT: Had anything changed in your absence or notice anything in America?

PD: No, not really.

INT: Do you think your experience has changed you in anyway?

PD: I sure do. I sure do. It affected me by making me give respect to people who deserve it. It also made it hard for me to trust people, and it has been hard for me trying to change that. It changed my faith in human beings, too.

INT: Can you think of any positive ways it has influenced you?

PD: I think it made me a better person. I think it made me understand people more than I did because I was young and I really didn't understand people. But I think I understand them now. I am almost sure it made me a better person.

INT: A lot of POWs or Ex-POWs once they are released and come back to the States suffer from disabilities or nightmares contributed to their POW experience. How has it been for you ever since then?

PD: Physically, I am in bad shape. I am 100 percent disabled now. I had nightmares for three or four years, but I haven't had one in a while. But I had bad nightmares. I was always fighting somebody—the Indians, Chinese, or somebody for the first three years, but that's all gone now.

INT: Have you found it difficult trying to work with the government? Have you received everything you should have?

PD: I think I got everything I should have, but I didn't get it easy. There were some problems, but I got them ironed out. So I have no animosity towards the government or anyone else.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Melvin Dyson

World War I

(INT: Interviewer, MD: Melvin Dyson)

INT: What was the date that you were liberated, that you were - that you became free?

MD: I think it was around the, it seem to be like it was around the 10th of December. Because I was out of there by, I think I was out by Christmas, I'm not - after all things that happened I can't remember them all. But it seems to me like it was later than December somewhere.

INT: Who liberated you? How were you, did someone come into -

MD: Well, I come out through Switzerland. We were pretty close when the war was ended. I was with the Germans as a prisoner of war and somewhere down next to Switzerland. So actually, some of the guys, some of the guys took off, that was the worst thing had ever, when their armistice was signed it exploded and started back to the line. Well, I said, I had walked most of the way in, I was looking for a ride out. I did, I came out through Switzerland, all the way out through Switzerland.

INT: They let you go, they just let you go?

MD: Well, in other words there was an agreement with the governments to do that, to come out, because after all the Swiss were highly liberal you know. They didn't get involved in anything that would be against them because after all they were in a bad position; after all they were right in the middle of all of this. In other words, I never thought about it until later, until I was smart, got a little smarter, but I wondered why the devil, them French or them different ones how they come in here to a year, two or three years, good gosh they had a chance to get out of there, why the hell didn't they go.

INT: So did they just say to you okay you're free to go?

MD: No, it was systemized down, that was something I was proud of that they still had, we still had a system that was disciplined I might call it. We could get with our leaders even the leaders that was prisoners of war and get things to run to get down there after all it's a two sided deal you know. And I saw guys that tried to get smart with the captors and it didn't work worth a darn, they got their ears pinned back so fast than, that's a very good thing in an ordinary life you know. You can't get by with some cock and bull story or something,

INT: When you got to Switzerland did you go to a U.S. Army camp or did you go to, who did you go to?

MD: Well, we got fed big meal in a depot put on by the American Red Cross. That was really something because we were - we didn't have that much to eat, the Germans didn't have it either. But that was the tops, yep.

INT: And were you just also happy just to be out of there?

MD: Oh yeah, well different reactions as far as I'm concerned, different reactions. Some guys, well I played it, I tried to play it smart and do what they want me to do, without reason some guys would fight them practically to keep from doing - after all they had ways of running the camp or something.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Melvin Dyson (cont'd)

INT: When you were back in Switzerland was the war over at that point?

MD: Oh no.

INT: No.

MD: No, no, that was, the arms - just armistice, that's all it was, I was in Switzerland after the armistice because I was never released out of Germany, I mean out of Germany into Switzerland after the war was over. A lot of fellows, see, were down further close to the Swiss border, a lot not too far into Germany. Fellows when the war broke they took off and went into Switzerland and went back in on by doing different deals and getting back into France. I said, well, after all I walked most of the way in I want a ride out.

INT: Did you go back to fight in the war after you were released from the prison camp?

MD: No, no. You're not supposed to.

INT: When did you go back to the United States?

MD: Well I went back to my outfit and come home with them.

INT: Do you remember the date?

MD: Oh, I don't know, it was six months after I come out of Germany but before we ever came back to the United States.

INT: Was your family there to greet you when you when you got back to the United States?

MD: Oh sure, yeah. It was if, as there as they could, if you were at, especially if you were into a big camp, a fairly big camp, there was always people there that knew you and knew and some of your own relatives come there. I don't know, it's a give and take deal.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Floyd Friend

World War II

(INT: Interviewer, FF: Floyd Friend)

INT: Do you think people have treated you differently in your life because you were a prisoner of war? And if so, how?

FF: I don't think so. I never asked to be treated different. I don't tell them I'm a prisoner unless they ask me. But I have my license plate, it says I am. And we've been real fortunate I guess -- fortunate. We have several cars to stop, honk at us and said, "Welcome back" and "Thank you" and such as that, which makes you feel good. But we didn't ask for it, so we've got the title, so do the best we can.

INT: What did you feel when you first saw your wife and your child when you got home.

FF: Just felt good inside and you cried a little. The only thing is, she was running to somebody else -- I was fat when I got home. I was bloated up, you know. Come across in a hospital ship and I worked -- I didn't want to stay in bed, so they put me into mixing milk shakes for the bed patients. And so every time I mixed one, I drank one. And I think I weighed about 200 pounds when I got home. And her dad recognized me and he came up, was shaking hands and her and my daughter was running down the tracks to meet some tall skinny guy. I don't know whether that was a come on or what.

INT: She went home with you anyway right?

FF: She did. When she turned around and seen her dad shaking hands with me, she run off and left her daughter and burnt rubber getting up there where I was at.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | John McCain

Vietnam War

(INT: Interviewer, JM: John McCain)

INT: When you realized that you were finally going to get home, when did it hit you that it was going to happen? What moment was it real you were going to see your family again?

JM: It was -- it had been so long it was almost anti-climactic. We really knew that it was at a crucial point when the B-52s came and bombed the Christmas of '72. Once the announcement was made as I say for me it was almost anti-climactic. I had been waiting for it for so long. It was like when a kid waits for his birthday party and it finally comes and it's not quite as much as you thought. Of course I was happy. Of course we were overjoyed to return to our home and our family and our country and be out of there. But it wasn't that I wanted things to eat and it wasn't that I wanted...a lot of the other creature comforts. My particular desire was to read because all those years had gone by and I didn't know what had happened and I hadn't had anything to read.

So when I got to Clark Air Force Base which was our first place I used. I had all these books and I would read and then fall asleep. My eyes would hurt and then I'd wake up and read some more and I'd fall asleep, wake up, because I was so -- I had missed that probably more than anything else, a lack of information. It probably bothered me as much as anything else, as far as deprivation is concerned.

INT: Do you feel like you lost time?

JM: Oh yeah. You feel like you lost time but you know, listen, I don't recommend the treatment but I know that I'm a far, far better person for having had the experience. Far better and the things that have happened to me in my life I am truly the most fortunate person that I've ever heard of. I've had the most wonderful life that anybody could ever imagine and my appreciation obviously for it was heightened dramatically by my experience in prison.

INT: Well I guess the "what was it like?" is a very sort of general question but--

JM: The important -- the important thing about doing well in the prison experience is obvious and that's communication. Staying in communication with your other prisoners gives you the sense of organization and team work and ability to resist. That's why they kept us separate for so long. They know that it breaks down wills when you keep people apart. But the other thing is to keep a sense of humor. You know when the -- when the Vietnamese have all power over you, you have a tendency to be intimidated. So the thing you've got to do is laugh at them and laugh at their stupidity and their idiocy and their dumb ideas and their -- and their worship of Uncle Ho and the classless society where the officers walk around with boots on and smoke cigarettes and have better food and the guards are in sandals. I mean, it was very important to keep a sense of humor, and to keep a tight reign on your emotions so that you didn't get too optimistic nor too pessimistic, but to keep a very level and steady kind of attitude.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | James Stockdale

Vietnam War

(INT: Interviewer, JS: James Stockdale)

NT: Was there a significant change do you think when you came home and came back into your regular life, living with Sybil and your family? Do you think she was surprised by who you had become? How different were you?

JS: Well, I don't, she -- we'd been married 18 years before I was shot down so I don't think she was any -- somebody else and, although she had had a lot of different experiences. And I don't think -- and I'd had a lot of different experiences but I think to a couple that's been married that long it seems like a natural growth has taken place, it doesn't surprise you.

We were very lucky to have had that because it was another story to those who were just newlyweds, and I don't think the statistics are much different than the national averages in or out of prison, but I know that there were some very -- kind of preoccupied young officers that would hear rumors from home or something like that. I can't cite any specific examples but that was a long time -- Sybil often talks about how -- she didn't use herself as an example, but mostly newlywed girls, it was a different thing than it was for a woman with four children and 18 years in marriage.

INT: When you found out you were going to be released, what did you feel?

JS: Well it came as no surprise to us, we knew when those B-52s started bombing on the 18th of December to -- the word were yelling in the cell blocks, "Pat [?], this is it, we are going home, we've been waiting all this time for this." And so that was the mood, we just knew in our blood -- and the people -- the Vietnamese, our officers were -- the streets were silent. They weren't bombing downtown, everybody in America was told so, but I know for a fact Sybil -- when we went over there a couple of years ago, we were in downtown Hanoi, they are kind of mildewed old French buildings that had been there since the 19th century, and I said, "What are you doing?" She was [inaudible words] she is like, "I can't see any signs of bomb damage down here in this part of town," and there wasn't any, and it was all out in the rail yards, but still you could feel the earth shake and you knew that this was like doomsday, it was altogether different than the tactical bombings which only -- a tactical raid takes about 10 minutes and you get used to the noises and maybe there would be an ambulance you can hear later, maybe a fire truck. But they claimed no great number of casualties -- I mean they could have lived through that forever, but when you bring in the big stuff, why, we just knew it that it was a different story and -- so that that's about the way it was, I mean everything fell in place, we were -- the commissar, Major Bui, and I'm not supposed to know that name but people were in places where -- with him that word got out. He sort of had a nervous breakdown. The last time I saw him was the summer of 1970. He had come there after I came, I was shot down in September, he -- they didn't set up the camp system, as I've described isolation and all the others stuff until the fall of '65. It wasn't until then that they were sure that this was going to be a continuing war. That's documented in various history books.

They said this is going to be -- we are going to have to win this war on the streets on New York, let's prepare to take these people and -- I don't think -- brainwashing is not something that I think exists, really, I mean it's just matter -- I mean -- but they -- you can be forced to do things, there is no question about that.

INT: If there is one thing what did you miss the most?

JS: Well, I missed the affection of my family. I mean it would have been a -- you see a trip back to



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | James Stockdale (cont'd)

-- it would have been to sit in our presence and have a look at them, they changed you know, over time. And there was a lot of the long hair had come in.

That was a lot of shock to a lot of people, with the boys. And my boys were relatively conventional but I know a lot of fathers who really had the -- when times were easy and here'd come the family pictures so they'd like to say then, I'd like to get back and make sure those kids are normal, like you were not what they looked like to you now, and all that sort of thing. But I guess those are the anxieties that you would like to quell with some kind of a visit. It wasn't anything, I didn't personally wish for some particular thing to eat or want to see a -- there is a quotation of me and I was at (inaudible word) going home and a guy said, can you believe that we've had a man on the moon. And I said, I guess I could, but I don't think that's the greatest thing I've ever heard of. He thought, that'd ring a bell, oh my God, we got a man on the moon. I mean that didn't give me any kind of a thrill.

INT: Did you know your littlest boy? When you were captured he was real little.

JS: Yeah, three.

INT: He was like three, and was that hard to get to know him again?

JS: Well, that was a very interesting question you've raised there because in my case we had four boys and the older two had gone on excursions with me. We'd gone camping, I'd participated with them. They came over one time when I was in EUMA Arizona and we were flying gunnery flights and they stayed there with me in the BOQ room for a couple of days. So they knew me as dad, the other two didn't have those kind of memories, they didn't have much of any memory. They each in the period I wasn't concerned about it, I wasn't even aware what difference I was dealing with. But both of those boys in its own independent way, I think, one of them wrote me a note and one of them came and spoke to me. But they said I just want you to know I know who you are now and I'm very happy you're my dad and we are going to be okay together.

Now this was after a couple of years of thinking about. So that's part of the separation problem, and those guys had to take their time. They didn't know, they lost a lot of autonomy, they, you know here I was a new guy and I seemed to have the last word on everything and that's not the way they grew up. They had their area that they were in charge of, so that's part of the downside of this.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

TRANSCRIPT EXCERPTS | Robert Windham

World War II

(INT: Interviewer, RW: Robert Windham)

INT: Tell me about the actual liberation?

RW: When the force came in the doctors were out there to talk to the commanders so they just moved right on through the town. They went on through, safely. The only person I got to see was the Lieutenant. He set up in the hallway a field range. He asked what I was hungering for. I said, steak, eggs and bread. He made just that for me and I was sick right off the bat. I didn't keep it down long. I started all over again drinking milk.

INT: Once you were liberated, tell me where you went all the way back to the United States.

RW: I often think about this. The American army can not be beat by anybody in the world. I'm proud of them. I'm talking about every part of the military. I think it was another four or five days before the medics all came in. They looked at me and decided where I should go first. All that is wrong with you is you need some food. They put me in an ambulance with three other fellows that I think were British and shipped us back to an evacuation hospital. I stayed there five days. A Red Cross lady came in and asked if I wanted to write my wife a letter. I said I couldn't move my arms or legs or anything. So she wrote my wife a v-mail letter and my wife received it two days after it was postmarked. That was her first news that I was okay and was on my way home. The War Department sent the information too but it came after the letter.

INT: Did you eventually go to Lucky Strike?

RW: Yes but I can't tell my Lucky Strike thing until I finish up here. Five days at the evac hospital, I was shipped by plane to Nice to the 97th General Hospital. People kid me about being on the Riviera but I spent the next 8 weeks there trying to get on my feet. The legs and muscles were a real problem. Treatment was tremendous.

INT: Eight weeks on the Riviera and then on from there.

RW: That's right. I managed to maneuver myself on to a bus to the airport and on to a C47. We landed there at Lucky Strike. The first thing some Lt. Colonel came out, he said I wasn't ready to go home right now. He said he had a job for me.



VICTORY PROJECT

The Victory Project Module allows students the opportunity to synthesize what they have learned throughout the entire VFW Curriculum experience and complete a final project based on their personal passion and strengths. Students design and create plans for a memorial/monument that honors and communicates the story of the American prisoner of war experience.

LEARNING OBJECTIVES

- Students explain how POWs have sacrificed for our country.
- Students use their creativity to create memorial designs to communicate the American POW experience.
- Students utilize a variety of media and presentation strategies to convey designs and plans.

COMMON CORE ALIGNMENT

This Victory Project aligns with the Common Core State Standards in English Language Arts and Literacy in History/Social Studies for Grades 9-10. For a complete list of these standards, go to the Common Core State Standards Alignment section of the Curriculum.

TIME REQUIRED

1–2 class periods with individual student work outside of class



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM



VICTORY PROJECT

Project Overview

The final project requires students to design a POW memorial which represents the POW experience, reflects on the reasons for sacrifice, and pays tribute to the men and women who have sacrificed for our country.

Options for the format of the project include, but are not limited to:

- Research paper
- Exhibit
- Documentary
- Digital story
- Web-site
- Dramatic performance
- Slide presentation

Engaging Students

Conduct a discussion about memorials to help students have a better understanding about the design process. Questions and discussion points include, but are not limited to:

- What is the purpose of a memorial?
- What do memorials communicate?
- Does a memorial have to be a physical structure?
- How do memorials serve as a salute to a tragic event, memory, or movement?
- How do memorials help with the healing process for a community or citizenry?
- Some memorials are literal and some are abstract. How do the different types of memorials create a poetic communication with visitors?
- How can a memorial go beyond providing a moment of somber remembrance to a personal reflection of optimism and hope.
- What is the difference between a memorial and a monument?

Exploration of Memorials



The following U.S. memorials are excellent examples of meaningful memorials created by world class designers. Share them with students and discuss what makes them powerful cultural spaces of remembrance and reflection.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

VICTORY PROJECT

- Flight 93 National Memorial www.nps.gov/flni
- Korean War Veterans Memorial www.nps.gov/kowa
- Liberty Memorial www.theworldwar.org
- National WWII Memorial www.wwiimemorial.com
- U.S. Marine Corps War Memorial www.nps.gov/gwmp/marinecorpsswarmemorial
- Vietnam Veterans Memorial www.nps.gov/vive

A Strong Clear Vision

The documentary, *Maya Lin: A Strong Clear Vision*, is a good film to have students view prior to starting the project. The 1994 documentary directed by Freida Lee Mock shares the work of the artist most notably the Vietnam Memorial Wall and the Civil Rights Fountain Memorial. The film can provide students with inspiration for their memorials, as well as a behind-the-scenes look into the design process. The film can be found at most public libraries or movie rentals in the documentary section.

Student Exploration

When discussing the project with students have them ask themselves:

- How would you describe the memorial?
- How is it different than other memorials?
- How does it memorialize POWs?
- What organizations would you approach to erect it?
- What images, dates, times, information, and people are integrated into it?
- Is there a technological component to the memorial?
- Is there an extension piece (museum, web-site, movement, organization) to the memorial?

Review the **Victory Project Rubric** with the class and set clear expectations and milestones.

Extension Activity: History Fair

An option to extend the learning and create more meaning for students is to create a History Fair to showcase the completed Victory Project Memorial Designs. This allows students to have more ownership in their projects as they work to create end products which will be publicly displayed.

Ideas for the History Fair include:

- Host the History Fair in a community building to reach a more diversified audience.
- Invite family and friends.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

VICTORY PROJECT

- Invite local veterans and POWs.
- Reach out to local media for opportunities to showcase the students' good work.
- Require students to dress professionally for the Fair.
- Expect students to be present at the Fair and explain and discuss their project with visitors.
- Market the event through a variety of channels.
- Approach local organizations for refreshments, funding, and support of the Fair.
- Document the Fair with photos and video.
- Write a press release for the school and beyond highlighting the Fair and key learnings.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

VICTORY PROJECT RUBRIC

3	<p>A solid design vision is communicated.</p> <p>The memorial message is clear and concise.</p> <p>A high degree of poetic/artistic thought is incorporated throughout the memorial.</p> <p>High quality, professional, neat, and error-free presentation materials.</p>
2	<p>The design vision is communicated.</p> <p>A memorial message is provided.</p> <p>Some poetic/artistic thought is in the memorial.</p> <p>Good quality, neat, and with few errors in presentation materials.</p>
1	<p>The design vision needs improvement.</p> <p>The memorial message needs development.</p> <p>Poetic/artistic thought needs development.</p> <p>The quality and neatness of presentation materials need improvement.</p>
0	<p>Not completed.</p>



EXHIBIT ON-SITE EXPERIENCE

The VFW traveling exhibit allows students an opportunity to more closely interact with the stories and content of the American POW experience. Graphic panels and video kiosks provide additional content for students to explore and integrate into their curriculum work. While a field trip to the traveling exhibit is not mandatory for the VFW Curriculum, it is highly encouraged.

LEARNING OBJECTIVES

- Students analyze the content of the VFW traveling exhibit.
- Students summarize the POW experience.
- Students gather and synthesize information to create well-developed written responses.

COMMON CORE ALIGNMENT

The on-site experience materials align with the Common Core State Standards in English Language Arts and Literacy in History/Social Studies for Grades 9-10. For a complete list of these standards, go to the Common Core State Standards Alignment section of the Curriculum.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE CURRICULUM

EXHIBIT ON-SITE EXPERIENCE

EXHIBIT EXPLORATION

- 1 Field trips to the exhibit can happen at anytime during the curriculum experience.
- 2 Once the field trip is planned, provide a copy of the **Exhibit On-Site Journal** to each student prior to arriving at the exhibit venue.
- 3 Review the general field trip/exhibit expectations with the class.
- 4 Explain to students they should explore the entire exhibit by carefully reading the panels, examining the photos, watching the videos, and having conversations with others.
- 5 If the field trip occurs prior to the start of the Victory From Within Curriculum, tell students they will further explore the topic of prisoners of war through additional lessons, activities, and projects after the field trip.
- 6 Review the **Exhibit On-Site Journal** and the **Exhibit On-Site Journal Rubric** with students. Establish and confirm expectations concerning taking notes and providing responses based on the unique needs of the classroom.
- 7 Have students explore the exhibit, take notes, and provide responses to the five writing prompts in the **Exhibit On-Site Journal** individually, in pairs, or in small groups.
- 8 Depending on time, students can either complete their journals at the exhibit, at home, or in class.
- 9 Discuss the students' responses as an entire class.
- 10 Use the **Exhibit On-Site Journal Rubric** to assess the work of students.

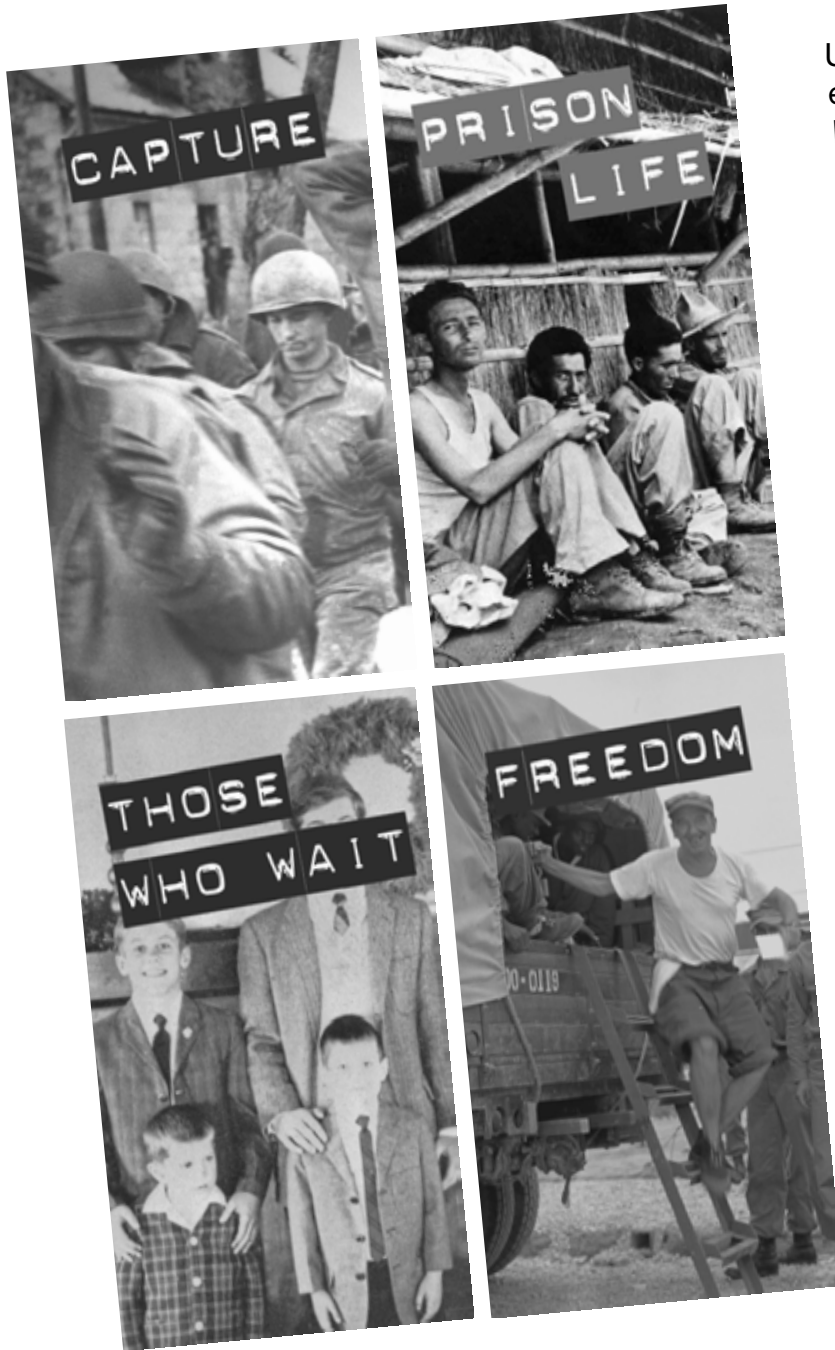


VICTORY FROM WITHIN

THE AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR EXPERIENCE

Exhibit On-Site Journal

Name _____



Use this Journal to assist in your exploration of the ***Victory From Within*** exhibit.

There are five writing prompts that require your response. There is a page devoted to each one for taking notes and for capturing written responses to the prompts.

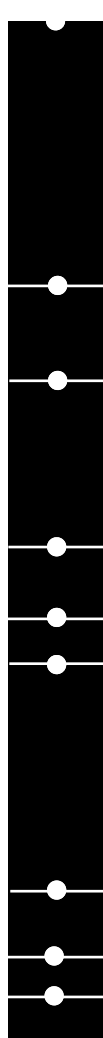
At first glance, some of the topics may be specific to a particular panel or section. However, more thoughtful and complete responses draw from different sources within the exhibit.

Your teacher will determine how your exploration is to be structured: individually, in pairs, or in small groups.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Exhibit On-Site Journal

- 
- Civil War (1861-1865)
 - Spanish-American War (1898)
 - World War I (1914-1918)
 - World War II (1939-1945)
 - Korean War (1950-1953)
 - Vietnam War (1955-1975)
 - Gulf War (1990-1991)
 - War in Afghanistan (2001 –)
 - Iraq War (2003-2011)

Explain how the camp conditions and treatment of POWs have been similar/different from the Civil War to the War in Afghanistan.

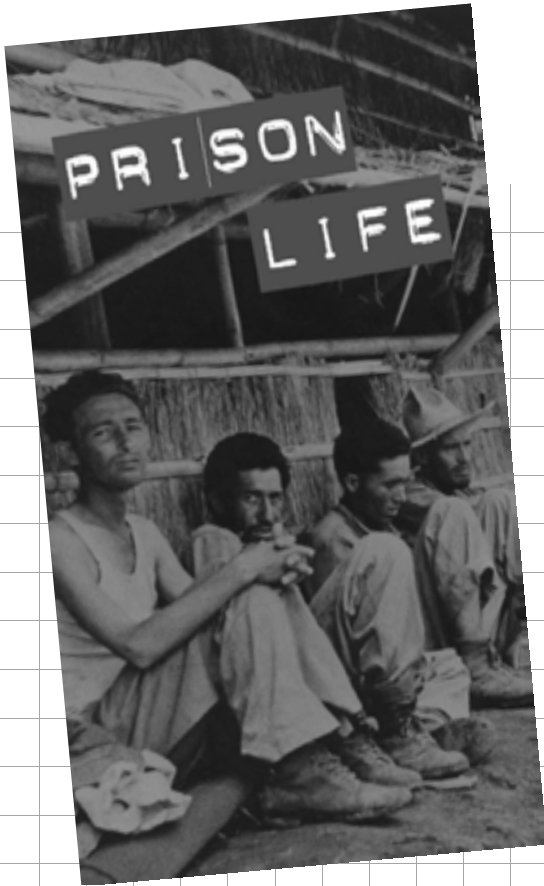
Take notes below.

In the space below, write your formal response to the prompt.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Exhibit On-Site Journal



Explain why the “Sack of Cement Cross” was so important to the POWs.

Take notes below.

In the space below, write your formal response to the prompt.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Exhibit On-Site Journal Rubric

3	<p>Thorough discussion of the questions which is richly supported with relevant facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>The exhibit content is analyzed, synthesized, and woven into the answer.</p> <p>Specific examples from multiple exhibit components are included.</p>
2	<p>Discussion of the questions supported with relevant facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>An analysis of the exhibit content is included in the answer.</p> <p>Examples from multiple exhibit components are included.</p>
1	<p>Attempts to discuss the questions is supported with facts, examples, and details.</p> <p>Discussion reiterates the contents of exhibit components.</p>
0	<p>Not completed.</p>



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Common Core State Standards Alignment

The VFW Curriculum design is based on the Common Core State Standards for English Language Arts and Literacy in History/Social Studies. The Reading and Writing Standards for Literacy in History/Social Studies were examined prior to design development and were frequently revisited throughout the entire design process. The Document-Based Inquiry Method used in the Curriculum provides an abundance of opportunities for students to engage in higher levels of reading and writing. In addition, the flexibility designed in the Curriculum allows educators to focus on and incorporate Common Core State Standards into all areas of instruction and student work.

All of the Common Core State Standards listed below can be addressed in each of the VFW Curriculum modules.

Reading Standards for Literacy in History/Social Studies (Grades 9-10)

Key Ideas and Details

1. Cite specific textual evidence to support analysis of primary and secondary sources, attending to such features as the date and origin of the information.
2. Determine the central ideas or information of a primary or secondary source; provide an accurate summary of how key events or ideas develop over the course of the text.
3. Analyze in detail a series of events described in a text; determine whether earlier events caused later ones or simply preceded them.

Craft and Structure

4. Determine the meaning of words and phrases as they are used in a text, including vocabulary describing political, social, or economic aspects of history/social studies.
5. Analyze how a text uses structure to emphasize key points or advance an explanation or analysis.
6. Compare the point of view of two or more authors for how they treat the same or similar topics, including which details they include and emphasize in their respective accounts.

Integration of Knowledge and Ideas

7. Integrate quantitative or technical analysis (e.g., charts, research data) with qualitative analysis in print or digital text.
8. Assess the extent to which the reasoning and evidence in a text support the author's claims.
9. Compare and contrast treatments of the same topic in several primary and secondary sources.

Range of Reading and Level of Text Complexity

10. By the end of grade 10, read and comprehend history/social studies texts in the grades 9–10 text complexity band independently and proficiently.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Common Core State Standards Alignment

Writing Standards for Literacy in History/Social Studies (Grades 9-10)

Text Types and Purposes

1. Write arguments focused on discipline-specific content.
 - a. Introduce precise claim(s), distinguish the claim(s) from alternate or opposing claims, and create an organization that establishes clear relationships among the claim(s), counterclaims, reasons, and evidence.
 - b. Develop claim(s) and counterclaims fairly, supplying data and evidence for each while pointing out the strengths and limitations of both claim(s) and counterclaims in a discipline-appropriate form and in a manner that anticipates the audience's knowledge level and concerns.
 - b. Use words, phrases, and clauses to link the major sections of the text, create cohesion, and clarify the relationships between claim(s) and reasons, between reasons and evidence, and between claim(s) and counterclaims.
 - c. Establish and maintain a formal style and objective tone while attending to the norms and conventions of the discipline in which they are writing.
 - d. Provide a concluding statement or section that follows from or supports the argument presented.

2. Write informative/explanatory texts, including the narration of historical events, scientific procedures/ experiments, or technical processes.
 - a. Introduce a topic and organize ideas, concepts, and information to make important connections and distinctions; include formatting (e.g., headings), graphics (e.g., figures, tables), and multimedia when useful to aiding comprehension.
 - b. Develop the topic with well-chosen, relevant, and sufficient facts, extended definitions, concrete details, quotations, or other information and examples appropriate to the audience's knowledge of the topic.
 - c. Use varied transitions and sentence structures to link the major sections of the text, create cohesion, and clarify the relationships among ideas and concepts.
 - d. Use precise language and domain-specific vocabulary to manage the complexity of the topic and convey a style appropriate to the discipline and context as well as to the expertise of likely readers.
 - e. Establish and maintain a formal style and objective tone while attending to the norms and conventions of the discipline in which they are writing.
 - f. Provide a concluding statement or section that follows from and supports the information or explanation presented (e.g., articulating implications or the significance of the topic).

Production and Distribution of Writing

4. Produce clear and coherent writing in which the development, organization, and style are appropriate to task, purpose, and audience.

5. Develop and strengthen writing as needed by planning, revising, editing, rewriting, or trying a new approach, focusing on addressing what is most significant for a specific purpose and audience.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Common Core State Standards Alignment

6. Use technology, including the Internet, to produce, publish, and update individual or shared writing products, taking advantage of technology's capacity to link to other information and to display information flexibly and dynamically.

Research to Build and Present Knowledge

7. Conduct short as well as more sustained research projects to answer a question (including a self-generated question) or solve a problem; narrow or broaden the inquiry when appropriate; synthesize multiple sources on the subject, demonstrating understanding of the subject under investigation.
8. Gather relevant information from multiple authoritative print and digital sources, using advanced searches effectively; assess the usefulness of each source in answering the research question; integrate information into the text selectively to maintain the flow of ideas, avoiding plagiarism and following a standard format for citation.
9. Draw evidence from informational texts to support analysis, reflection, and research.

Range of Writing

10. Write routinely over extended time frames (time for reflection and revision) and shorter time frames (a single sitting or a day or two) for a range of discipline-specific tasks, purposes, and audiences.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Glossary

A **Allied Forces**—One of the two opposing military alliances during World War II. The other being the Axis Powers. The United States were part of the Allied Forces.

Axis Powers—One of the two opposing military alliance during World War II. The other being the Allied Forces. The three key Axis countries were: Germany ruled by Adolf Hitler; Japan ruled by Emperor Hirohito; and Italy ruled by Benito Mussolini.

B **Bartering**—A method of exchange by which goods or services are directly exchanged for other goods or services without using a medium of exchange, such as money.

C **Captor**—A person or animal that catches or confines another.

Civilian—One not on active duty in the armed services or not on a police or fighting force.

Code of Conduct—The Code of the U.S. Fighting Force that is an “ethical guide” and a United States Department of Defense directive consisting of six articles to members of the U.S. armed forces addressing how U.S. personnel in combat should act when they must “evade capture, resist while a prisoner or escape from the enemy.”

D **Detaining Power**—The country, state, government, or any other jurisdiction which detains, holds, or incarcerates those who are alleged to have committed an offence against this jurisdiction or others.

G **Geneva Conventions**—The Geneva Conventions comprise four treaties, and three additional protocols, that establish the standards of international law for the humanitarian treatment of the victims of war. The singular term *Geneva Convention* denotes the agreements of 1949, negotiated in the aftermath of the Second World War (1939–45), which updated the terms of the first three treaties (1864, 1906, 1929), and added a fourth treaty. The articles of the Fourth Geneva Convention (1949) extensively defined the basic rights of prisoners (civil and military) during war; established protections for the wounded; and established protections for the civilians in and around a war zone. The treaties of 1949 were ratified, in whole or with reservations, by 194 countries. The Geneva Convention also defines the rights and protections of non-combatants. The Geneva Convention has now been adopted by all nations.

Give No Quarter—Show no mercy.

Guerilla Warfare—Military and paramilitary operations conducted in enemy-held or hostile territory by irregular, predominantly indigenous forces.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Glossary (cont'd)

H **Hague Conventions**—Two international treaties negotiated at international peace conferences at The Hague in the Netherlands: the First Hague Conference in 1899 and the Second Hague Conference in 1907. Along with the Geneva Conventions, the Hague Conventions were among the first formal statements of the laws of war and war crimes in the body of secular international law.

I **International Humanitarian Law**—The law that regulates the conduct of armed conflicts. It comprises the Geneva Conventions and the Hague Conventions, as well as subsequent treaties, case law, and customary international law. It defines the conduct and responsibilities of belligerent nations, neutral nations and individuals engaged in warfare, in relation to each other and to protected persons, usually meaning civilians.

Interrogation—Interviewing as commonly employed by officers of the police, military, and Intelligence agencies with the goal of extracting a confession or obtaining information.

K **Killed In Action-Body Not Recovered (KIA-BNR)**—Persons known to have been killed in action but body or remains not recovered by U.S. forces, such as an aircraft exploding in mid-air or crashing or a body lost at sea.

L **Lieber Code**—Established in 1863 as the first formal codification of behavior for the Army of the United States.

M **Missing In Action (MIA)**—Persons removed from control of U.S. forces due to enemy action, but not known to be either a prisoner of war or dead.

P **Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD)**—A severe anxiety disorder that can develop after exposure to any event that results in psychological trauma. Symptoms include re-experiencing the original trauma(s) through flashbacks or nightmares, avoidance of stimuli associated with the trauma, and increased arousal—such as difficulty falling or staying asleep, anger, and hyper-vigilance.

Presumptive Finding on Death (PFOD)—An administrative finding by the appropriate military service Secretary, after statutory review procedures that there is no current evidence to indicate that a person previously listed as MIA or POW could still be alive.

Prisoner of War (POW)—A person who is held in custody against their will by an enemy power during an armed conflict.

Propaganda—Ideas, facts, or allegations spread deliberately to further one's cause or to damage an opposing cause.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Glossary (cont'd)

R **Rations**—Refers to various preparations and packages of food provided to feed members of the armed forces. They are often made for quick distribution, preparation and eating in the field and tend to have long storage times in adverse conditions.

Repatriation—The release and return of enemy prisoners of war to their own country in accordance with the 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War.

S **Stalag**—German word for prisoner of war camp.

U **Unaccounted For**—An all-inclusive term (not a legal status) used to indicate Americans initially listed as POW, MIA, KIA-BNR, or PFOD but with whom no further information is yet known.

W **War Crime**—Serious violations of the laws applicable in armed conflict (also known as international humanitarian law) giving rise to individual criminal responsibility. Examples of such conduct include murder, the ill-treatment or deportation of civilian residents of an occupied territory to slave labor camps, the murder or ill-treatment of prisoners of war, the killing of prisoners, the wanton destruction of cities, towns and villages, and any devastation not justified by military, or civilian necessity.

Work Details—Specific tasks assigned to an individual or group, usually entailing physical labor.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Resources



ARTICLES

These articles are recommended resources for background and gaining a better understanding of the American prisoner of war experience.

Bosco, David. "Moral Principal vs. Military Necessity." *The American Scholar* Winter 2008. September 2, 2012 <http://bit.ly/JViVkv>

Hastings, Michael. "America's Last Prisoner of War." *Rolling Stone* June 21, 2012. September 2, 2012 <http://bit.ly/LAv14s>

Rawlings, Nate. "Captive of the Taliban: In the Hometown of an American Prisoner of War." *TIME Magazine* May 15, 2012. September 2, 2012 <http://ti.me/SmvWxw>

"P.O.W.S: Some of the Bravest People" *TIME Magazine* February 5, 1973. September 11, 2012 <http://ti.me/7MQXBj>



BOOKS

The following books are recommended resources for background and gaining a better understanding of the American prisoner of war experience.

Bailey, Ronald H. *Prisoner's of War*. Alexandria, Virginia, Time-Life Books, 1981.

Doyle, Robert C. *The Enemy in Our hands: America's Treatment of Prisoners of War from the Revolution to the War on Terror*. The University Press of Kentucky, 2010.

Doyle, Robert C. *Voices from Captivity: Interpreting the American POW Narratives (Modern War Studies)*. University Press of Kansas, 1994.

Ellis, Lee. *Leading with Honor: Leadership Lessons from the Hanoi Hilton*. FreedomStar Media, 2012.

Hillenbrand, Laura. *Unbroken: A World War II Story of Survival, Resilience, and Redemption*. Random House, 2010.

Landas, Marc. *The Fallen: A True Story of American POWS and Japanese Wartime Atrocities*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2004.

Poness, Ralph C. *P.O.W. A Sailor's Story*. Vantage Press, 2012.

Sheeran, James J. *No Surrender: A World War II Memoir*. New York: Berkley Caliber, 2011.

Smith, Craig B. *Counting the Days: POWs, Internees, and Stragglers of World War II in the Pacific*. Washington, DC, Smithsonian Books, 2011.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Resources (cont'd)

Stockdale, Jim and Sybil. *In Love and War*. Bantam Books, 1985.

Yarbrough, Steve. *Prisoners of War*. New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 2004.

The following books are recommended resources for background and gaining a better understanding of Camp Sumter and the Civil War.

Futch, Ovid L. *History of Andersonville Prison*. Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 1968. Reprint, 1999.

Bears, Edwin C. *Andersonville National Historic Site: Historic Resource Study and Historical Base Map*. Washington, DC: National Park Service, 1970.

Marvel, William. *Andersonville: The Last Depot*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1994.

Springer, Paul J. *America's Captives: Treatment of POWs from the Revolutionary War to the War on Terror*. Lawrence: University of Kansas Press, 2010.

Burnett, William G. *The Prison Camp at Andersonville; Civil War Series*. Fort Washington, PA: Eastern National, 1995.

Styple, William, et al. *Andersonville: Giving Up the Ghost. A Collection of Prisoners' Diaries, Letters and Memoirs*. Kearny, NJ: Belle Grove Publishing, 1996.

Lynn, Dr. John W. *800 Paces to Hell: Andersonville. A Compilation of Known Facts and Persistent Rumors*. Fredericksburg, VA: Sergeant Kirkland's Museum and Historical Society, Inc., 1999.

Speer, Lonnie R. *Portals to Hell: Military Prisons of the Civil War*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005.

Faust, Drew Gilpin. *This Republic of Suffering: Death and the American Civil War*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2008.

U.S. House of Representatives, Special Committee on the Treatment of Prisoners of War and Union Citizens. "Report on the treatment of prisoners of war by the rebel authorities during the War of the Rebellion." Library of Congress, 1869. <http://bit.ly/QGtbTJ>



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Resources (cont'd)



SHORT STORIES

These short stories are recommended resources for background and gaining a better understanding of the American prisoner of war experience.

Vonnegut, Kurt. "Guns Before Butter." *Armageddon in Retrospect*. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 2008.

Vonnegut, Kurt. "Letter from PFC Kurt Vonnegut, Jr., to his family, May 29, 1945" *Armageddon in Retrospect*. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 2008.



FILMS

These films are recommended resources for background and gaining a better understanding of the American prisoner of war experience.

Echoes of Captivity — This park-produced 27-minute film is an introduction to the experience of prisoners of war throughout American history using oral history interviews.

Return with Honor: The American Experience — This 1999 film [not rated] directed by Freida Lee Mock and Terry Sanders tells the story of U.S. fighter pilots shot down over North Vietnam who became POWs for up to eight and a half years.

The Tragedy of Bataan — This 2011 documentary includes first-person accounts from fifteen survivors of the conflict, along with cartoons and propaganda film footage. It is approximately 30 minutes in length.

Voices from Andersonville — This park-produced 28-minute film focuses on the history of the Andersonville Prison during the Civil War using accounts from prisoners.

This film is a recommended resource for background and gaining a better understanding of American memorials.

Maya Lin: A Strong Clear Vision — This 1994 documentary directed by Freida Lee Mock shares the work of the artist most famous for her monuments such as the Vietnam Memorial Wall and the Civil Rights Fountain Memorial.



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Resources (cont'd)



WEB-RESOURCES



2011 International Humanitarian Law Survey: <http://rdcrss.org/TgdAMW>

Testimonial from Brigadier General Patrick Finnegan: discusses why torture is not acceptable: <http://bit.ly/QGu9iQ>

Full text of the Geneva Conventions and treaty database listing countries: <http://bit.ly/TGyMI4>

ICRC website—ongoing activities for prisoners of war and other detainees today: <http://bit.ly/VF5GQE>

American Red Cross Restoring Family Links Service: <http://rdcrss.org/Rh3D0Y>

Clara Barton's Missing Soldiers Office: <http://bit.ly/Rkn3Rh>

The American Civil War—A Humanitarian Perspective (lesson and resources for teachers and students): <http://bit.ly/S5h0IO>

Fact Sheet—Development of International Humanitarian Law: <http://rdcrss.org/TUTZym>

Fact Sheet—The Geneva Conventions of 1949 and their Additional Protocols: <http://rdcrss.org/TAhh22>

Exploring Humanitarian Law—free, online tools and resources for teachers on prisoners of war and related topics: <http://rdcrss.org/UDmEgH>



VICTORY FROM WITHIN

Pop Culture Connections



BOOKS

Brubaker, Ed, et al. *Captain America: Prisoner of War*. Marvel Worldwide, Inc., 2011 and 2012.



FILMS

The Bridge on the River Kwai — This 1957 classic film [rated PG] directed by David Lean tells the story of a Japanese POW camp and the work of POWs to construct a railway bridge.

Brothers — This 2009 film [rated R] directed by Jim Sheridan tells the story of how a young man comforts his older brother's wife and children after he goes missing in Afghanistan.

Empire of the Sun — This 1987 film [rated PG] directed by Steven Spielberg tells the story of a young English boy struggling to survive under Japanese occupation during WWII.

The Great Escape — This 1963 classic film [not rated] directed by John Sturges tells the story of a German POW camp in WWII and the plans to escape by the allied POWs.

The Manchurian Candidate (1962) — This classic film [rated PG-13] directed by John Frankenheimer tells the story of how a former Korean War POW is brainwashed by Communists into becoming a political assassin.

The Manchurian Candidate (2004) — This film [rated R] directed by Jonathan Demme tells the story of how in the midst of the Gulf War, soldiers are kidnapped and brainwashed for sinister purposes.

Recue Dawn — This 2006 [rated PG-13] film directed by Werner Herzog tells the story of a U.S. fighter pilot's struggle to survive after being shot down on a mission over Laos during the Vietnam War.

Stalag 17 — This 1953 film [not rated] directed by Billy Wilder is about the inner-workings of a German POW camp during World War II.



MUSIC

"Some Nights" by Fun. from the album *Some Nights* — The video has a Civil War theme and can be found on YouTube. <http://bit.ly/PgDShH>

"Beacon Sun" by Quiet Hounds— The video has a Civil War theme and was partly shot at ANHS. The video can be found on YouTube. <http://bit.ly/QQ5f08>

